F. Evans - executor of A. Bagby decd - in account with J. F. Coole.

Mar 30th 88. To 1 coffin & case - $16.00

Received payment, this May 8th 1888.

J. F. Coole.

North Carolina,
Yadkin County.

Above account proven before me this 8th day of May 1888.

W. M. Swaim J.P.

APPLICATION FOR LETTERS TESTAMENTARY.--- Printed by P. F. Laugenour, Footville, Yadkin Co., N. C.

YADKIN COUNTY---IN THE PROBATE COURT,

In the matter of the will of Abner Bagby } Before L. Hampton & Co Judge of Probate.

F. Evans, being sworn, doth say: that Abner Bagby, late of said County, is dead, having first made and published his last WILL AND TESTAMENT; and that F. Evans is the Executor named therein. Further that the property of the said Abner Bagby consisting of Stock grain Bacon Household & Kitchen furniture is worth about $100.00 so far as can be ascertained at the date of this application and that J. W. Bagby Nancy Carter R. L. Bagby & Co Bagby & J. Bagby Wm Bagby & M Bagby Mary L. Bagby are the parties entitled under said will to said property.

F. Evans

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 28 day of March, 1888.

L. Hampton & Co
Probate Judge.

~~3~~ 467

NORTH CAROLINA STATE BOARD OF HEALTH
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

1 PLACE OF DEATH — Registration District No. 99-8148
County Yadkin State N.C. Register No. 4
Township Liberty or Village or
City No. St. Ward
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its name instead of street and number)

2 FULL NAME James Bates
(a) Residence No. Inmate of Co. Home Ward.
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred yrs. mos. ds. How long in U. S. if of foreign birth? yrs. mos. ds.

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3 Sex	4 Color or Race	5 Single, Married, Widowed, or Divorced (write the word)
Male	White	Single

5a If married, widowed, or divorced
Husband of
(or) Wife of

6 Date of Birth (month, day, and year)

7 Age	Months	Days	If LESS than 1 day, hrs. or min.
80 years			

8 Occupation of deceased
(a) Trade, Profession, or particular kind of work None
(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer)
(c) Name of employer

9 Birthplace (city or town) Surry Co
(State or country) N.C.

Parents
10 Name of Father Jacob Bates
11 Birthplace of Father (city or town)
(State or country) N.C.
12 Maiden Name of Mother Sallie Groce
13 Birthplace of Mother (city or town)
(State or country) N.C.

14 Informant John Bates
(Address) Yadkinville

15 Filed 12/24/1920 R.M. Wells
REGISTRAR

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

16 Date of Death (month, day, and year) Dec 21 1920

17
I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Jan, 1920 to Dec, 1920
that I last saw h___ alive on , 19
and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at m.
The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows:
Influenza & Paralysis
(duration) yrs. mos. ds.
Contributory
(SECONDARY)
(duration) yrs. mos. ds.

18 Where was disease contracted
If not at place of death?
Did an operation precede death? No Date of
Was there an autopsy? No
What test confirmed diagnosis?
(Signed) J.K. Harding, M. D.
, 19 (Address) Yadkinville

*State the Disease Causing Death, or in deaths from Violent Causes, state (1) Means and Nature of Injury, and (2) whether Accidental, Suicidal, or Homicidal. (See reverse side for additional space.)

19 Place of Burial, Cremation, or removal	Date of Burial
Mitchel Chappel	Dec 21 1920
20 Undertaker	Address
J.C. Money	Y-

467

NORTH CAROLINA STATE BOARD OF HEALTH
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

1 PLACE OF DEATH Registration District No. 99-8148
County Yadkin State N.C. Register No. 4
Township Liberty or Village or
City No. St. Ward
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its name instead of street and number)
2 FULL NAME James Bates
(a) Residence No. Inmate of Co. Home Ward.
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred yrs. mos. ds. How long in U. S. if of foreign birth? yrs. mos. ds.

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3 Sex	4 Color or Race	5 Single, Married, Widowed, or Divorced (write the word)
Male	White	Single

5a If married, widowed, or divorced
Husband of
(or) Wife of

6 Date of Birth (month, day, and year)

7 Age	Months	Days	If LESS than 1 day, ____ hrs. or ____ min.
80 years			

8 Occupation of deceased
(a) Trade, Profession, or particular kind of work None
(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer)
(c) Name of employer

9 Birthplace (city or town) Surry Co
(State or country) N.C.

Parents
10 Name of Father Jacob Bates
11 Birthplace of Father (city or town)
(State or country) N.C.
12 Maiden Name of Mother Sallie Groce
13 Birthplace of Mother (city or town)
(State or country) N.C.

14
Informant John Bates
(Address) Yadkinville

15
Filed 12/24/1920 R.M. Wells
REGISTRAR

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

16 Date of Death (month, day, and year) Dec 21 1920

17
I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Jan, 1924 to Dec, 1920
that I last saw h___ alive on ____, 19____
and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at ____m.
The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows: Influenza & Paralysis
(duration) ____yrs. ____mos. ____ds.
Contributory (SECONDARY)
(duration) ____yrs. ____mos. ____ds.

18 Where was disease contracted if not at place of death?
Did an operation precede death? No Date of
Was there an autopsy? No
What test confirmed diagnosis?
(Signed) J.K. Harding, M. D.
, 19 (Address) Yadkinville

*State the Disease Causing Death, or in deaths from Violent Causes, state (1) Means and Nature of Injury, and (2) whether Accidental, Suicidal, or Homicidal. (See reverse side for additional space.)

19 Place of Burial, Cremation, or removal	Date of Burial
Mitchel Chappel	Dec 21 1920
20 Undertaker	**Address**
J.C. Money	Y-

William Bates

Born 1/2/1828- , Carroll Co. Va. . Pvt. Civil War (Confederate Army) Co. B, 2nd Battalion, Regiment N C Infantry. Voluntary Enlisted 9/1/1862. Complexion: Fair. Hair: Brown. Eyes: Dark Hazel. Height: 6 ft. 0 inches. Age : 35 years old.

Wounded July 1 to 4, 1963, at Gettysburg. Complaint: G. S. Shoulder. Sent to General Hospital 7/14/1863. Listed on Rebel Sick and Wounded Prisoners of War, at DeCamp General Hospital, Davids Island, New York Harbor, July 17, 19, 22, 23, 24, 1863. (produced from National Archives.)

Sept. and Oct. 1863, listed as a prisoner on Company Muster Roll.
Nov. and Dec. 1863, listed as absent on parole, on Company Muster Roll.
Jan and Feb. 1864, listed as absent on parole, on Company Muster Roll.

Wayside Hospital or General Hospital No 9, Richmond, Va. records states: Admitted 5/13/1864 for winder (wounds). (Confed. Arch., Chap. 6, File No. 112, Page 165.)
Company Muster Roll states for Dec. 13, 1863 to Aug. 31, 1864, Absent with leave, was wounded near Spottsylvania C. H. May 10, 1864.
Muster Roll for Sept 1864 thru Feby. 1865, states Present. Appears on a roll of Prisoners of War at Point Lookout, Md.. Date of arrival, City Point, Va., March 28, 1865. Captured near Petersburg, March 25, 1865. Released June 23, 1865. (Point Lookout, Md. Register No. 2, Page 51.)

Information found on Muster Roll, Roll of Honor, Roll of Prisoner of War, Register, List, Hospital Receiving List, Oath of Allegiance Records.

Other information can be found:
National Archives Box, Roll, and Records 000230, 0003, 00000136.

Bates, John.

Wayne Easter added 2 new photos.

9 hrs ·

Around 1900, one John Bates and his wife came from the Tom's Creek area of today's Pilot Mountain, N C and built a log cabin home on a hilltop that became known as "Bate's Hill": just over the state line in Virginia, on what was then called "Dobson Road." (Today's "Chestnut Grove Road.) (While living there, two of their children died and were buried in a nearby field. They then sold the place to Wesley Lyons and moved back to Tom's Creek. Some years later, a Grady Hawks bought the place, sat on the front porch and played his banjo for all the world to hear. Then the hill became known as "Banjo Hill." Just across the state line in N C, (a half mile away) was the road I grew up on and when the county named every road, footpath and cowpath known to mankind, our road became Banjo Lane. In true native fashion, we called it "Banjer' Lane." See the drawing of how I remember the John Bates cabin (then owned by Roby and Sarah Smith) as it stood in the shadow of Sam's Knob, near Lambsburg, Virginia. The photograph was taken at the state line, looking down Bates/Banjo Hill. The cabin stood just downhill on the right.



Wayne Easter
9 hrs ·

Like Comment Share

Write a comment...

Sponsored Create Ad



Chic Fish Tail Blankets
www.dresslily.com
Holiday Season, warm gifts for him, her or you. Get 10% Off Code: FB2016. Free shipping.

Carol Williams 406 Silvermine Road New Canaan, CT 06840-4338
203 • 972 • 7777

October 24, 1996

Surry County Genealogical Association
PO Box 997
Dobson, NC 27017

Dear Researchers,

I am in need of some help with my BATES family and would like to be directed to any researchers or information you might have on the very early Bates in Surry Co. NC. I suspect I may descend from the WILLIAM BATES who married ELIZABETH MOORE in Surry Co. in 178~~4~~.

Also, would anyone know if the early Bates in Surry were connected with HUMPHREY BATES the Rev. War Veteran born in Lincoln Co. NC? Copies of pages from local history books that mention Bates would be ever so helpful, as this area of the country has virtually nothing on North Carolina.

I am enclosing a $5.00 donation plus several Bates Group Sheets.

Many thanks,

Carol

Carol Tomlinson Williams

ily Group Record

usband William Armstrong BATES

Born	30 Aug 1802	KY (possibly Lincoln Co.)
Baptized		Methodist Church
Died	5 Dec 1852	Hickory Twp, Schuyler Co. IL; possibly of cholera
Buried		Bates Cemetery, Schuyler Co. Browning, IL
Married	ABT 1819	possibly Cumberland Co., KY
Land	1827	Boone Co. MO; probably Cedar Twp.
Resided	1830	Schuyler Co. IL
Land	1840/1850	Schuyler Co. IL; farming

Father William BATES ESQ. Rutherford ? Surry? Mother Mary ARMSTRONG No Idea
his father might be a George Bates

Wife Elizabeth WADE (WAID)

Born	15 Jan 1801	VA; probably Henry or Patrick Co.
Baptized		
Died	29 Feb 1852	Hickory Twp, Schuyler Co., IL
Buried		Bates Cemetery, Browning, IL
Probate	Aug 1849	Mentioned in Will of Pierce Wade, Boone Co. MO

Father Pierce WADE Mother Fereby HUTCHINGS m. 1796 in Henry Co. VA

Children

1 F Ferby/Pherby Jane BATES — Spouse William Kirkpatrick JONES

Born	2 Feb 1825	possibly Boone Co., MO (or KY)
Baptized		
Died	1 Dec 1884	Schuyler Co. IL; 59y, 9m, 27d
Buried		Bader Cem, Browning Twp, Schuyler Co, IL
Married	17 Aug 1855	IL

2 F Mary Ann BATES — Spouse Reynolds DUNN

Born	21 Apr 1825	Boone Co. MO
Christen		
Died	6 Aug 1909	Gallatin, Daviess Co. MO
Buried		Brown Cemetery, Gallatin MO
Married	5 May 1849	Schuyler Co. IL

3 F Martha F. BATES — Spouse Rev. Benjamin F. LEEK/LEAKE

Born	18 Nov 1826	MO; probably Boone Co.
Baptized		
Died	13 Aug 1888	Chariton Co., MO
Buried		Zion Methodist Church Cem, Chariton Co., MO
Married	25 Aug 1853	Schuyler Co., IL

4 M Albert George BATES — Spouse Maria BURRELL 1st wife

Born	28 Feb 1829	IL
Baptized		
Died	Mar 1869	Kansas Territory, now MO.
Buried		
Married	13 Feb 1848	IL

5 M Francis Marion BATES — Spouse Nancy Catherine BAKER

Born	10 Jun 1830	Brown Co., IL
Baptized		
Died	5 Oct 1904	Browning Twp., Schuyler Co. (at home)
Buried		Bader Cemetery, Browning Twp., Schuyler Co, IL
Married	14 Mar 1851	IL

6 M Christopher Columbus BATES — Spouse Serena C. HAGANS

Born	25 Sep 1832	IL
Baptized		Methodist Church
Died	5 Dec 1880	IL
Buried		Old Ridgeville Cem, Schuyler Co, IL
Married	11 Mar 1852	IL
Living	1860	Browning Twp., Schuyler Co, IL
Trade	1867	farming; began farming with brother William J.

Prepared 24 Oct 1996 by:
Carol (Tomlinson) Williams
406 Silvermine Road
New Canaan, CT 06840
U.S.A.
(203) 972-7777

...nily Group Record

...usband William Armstrong BATES

Wife Elizabeth WADE (WAID)

Children

7 F **Sarah BATES** — Spouse **John Berry RENO**

Born	10 Oct 1834	Schuyler Co, IL
Baptized		Methodist Episcopal
Died	16 May 1895	near Indian Grove, Chariton Co. MO
Buried		Zion Cem, nr. Indian Grove, Chariton Co. MO
Married	21 Mar 1851	IL

8 F **Elizabeth BATES** — Spouse **Felix R. THORNTON**

Born	21 Apr 1838	Schuyler Co, IL
Baptized		
Died	20 Dec 1899	probably Daviess Co., MO
Buried		Brown Cemetery, Gallatin, Daviess Co., MO
Married	BET 1868/1875	MO

9 M **William Jefferson BATES** — Spouse **Matilda Ann RENO**

Born	6 Sep 1846	Hickory Twp, Schuyler Co, IL (or 26 Sep, per bk.)
Baptized		Methodist Episcopal Church
Died	6 Sep 1918	Browning Twp, Schuyler Co, IL
Buried		New Ridgeville Cem, Schuyler Co, IL
Married	14 Nov 1867	Schuyler Co, Browning Twp, IL
Member	1884	Installed in Odd Fellows N.G. R.S.
Resided	1908	Browning Twp., Schuyler Co. IL

10 Spouse

Born	
Christen	
Died	
Buried	
Married	

11 Spouse

Born	
Christen	
Died	
Buried	
Married	

12 Spouse

Born	
Christen	
Died	
Buried	
Married	

13 Spouse

Born	
Christen	
Died	
Buried	
Married	

14 Spouse

Born	
Christen	
Died	
Buried	
Married	

15 Spouse

Born	
Christen	
Died	
Buried	
Married	

Prepared 24 Oct 1996 by:

Carol (Tomlinson) Williams

Family Group Record

Husband Humphrey BATES Rev War

Born	13 Jan 1765	Lincoln Co., NC (in Rutherford Co., NC in 1800)
Baptized		
Died	23 Mar 1853	Garrard Co., KY (Next to Rockcastle)
Buried		
Married	29 Sep 1788	Rutherford Co., NC
Land	1847	Rockcastle Co., KY
Pension	1833	Rockcastle Co., KY; private W25204 Blwt
Census	1850	Northern Dist, Rockcastle Co., KY, p. 201
Father	George BATES	Mother Martha? WADE?

Wife Rachael MITCHALL

Born	1769	PA
Baptized		
Died	AFT Mar 1853	possibly Garrard Co., KY
Buried		
Father		Mother

Children

1 M **Wade BATES** — Spouse **Unknown**

Born	ABT 1789	Rutherford Co., NC
Baptized		
Died	1871	Rutherford Co., NC
Buried		Elliott Cemetery, Rutherford Co., NC
Married		
Soldier	1814	Rutherford Co., NC
Census	1830	Rutherford Co., NC

2 M **Humphrey BATES Jr.** — Spouse **Unknown**

Born	ABT 1791	
Christen		
Died		
Buried		
Married		

3 M **Son BATES** — Spouse

Born	BET 1795/1800	probably NC
Baptized		
Died		
Buried		
Married		

4 M **James BATES** — Spouse **Unknown**

Born	ABT 1805	(living 1850 in Rockcastle Co. KY)
Baptized		
Died	AFT 1850	possibly Rockcastle Co., KY
Buried		
Married		

5 F **Hannah BATES** — Spouse

Born	1806	KY (shown as an "idiot" in 1850 census)
Baptized		
Died	AFT 1850	possibly Rockcastle Co., KY
Buried		
Married		

6 F **Samantha BATES** — Spouse

Born	1814	KY
Baptized		
Died		
Buried		
Married		

Prepared 24 Oct 1996 by:

Carol (Tomlinson) Williams
406 Silvermine Road
New Canaan, CT 06840
U.S.A.
(203) 972-7777

SURRY COUNTY GENEALOGICAL ASSOCIATION
P. O. BOX 997
DOBSON, NC 27017

December 8, 1996

Carol Williams
406 Silvermine Road
New Canaan, CT 06840-4338

Thank you for your letter dated October 24, 1996 regarding the Bates family.

We checked our files and surname cards in our genealogical section at Surry Community College Library but did not find any files on the Bates family.

We are sending you some information found in various records in Surry County. We just cannot connect William Bates who married Elizabeth Moore in Surry County in 1784 with the Humphrey Bates born in Lincoln Co., NC.

One of our members is doing some research on the Bates family. We spoke with her but she is researching a different William Bates but you still might like to get in touch with her. She said that a lady in Stokes County had done a lot of research on the Moore family and the information was at the Madison Library in Rockingham County. We suggest you write The Genealogical Society of Rockingham and Stokes County, NC, P. O. Box 152, Mayodan, NC 27027-0152 to see if they can help you. They would probably print a query in their journal for you also. Also write Judy Cardwell, 5300 Shattalon Drive #330-D, Winston-Salem, NC 27106.

We will also print a query in our journal which is free of charge and perhaps someone can help with your research. Judy is also our query editor and you can send your query to her (Judyscard@AOL.com).

For your information on formation of Surry County, Surry formed from Rowan in 1771, Wilkes formed from Surry in 1779, Stokes formed from Surry in 1789, Yadkin formed from Surry in 1850. There is a Bates Branch, a Bates Gap, a Bates Mountain, and a Bates Ridge in Macon County, NC; a Bates Creek and a Bates Mountain in Cherokee County, NC.

We will place your family group sheets in our file at Surry Community College Library. Bates' families still reside in Surry County today. We need to get more research on this family for our file. We have done two Surry County heritage books. Each have over 700 family histories in them and the Bates family is not covered.

Carol Leonard Snow, P. O. Box 703, Toast, NC 27049 has done a book "Volunteer Revolutionary War Soldiers From North

Carolina" and is working on another North Carolina Revolutionary War book. We do not know if she has any history on this Humphrey Bates of Lincoln Co., NC or not. You might want to write her.

The address for Wilkes Genealogical Society, Inc. is P. O. Box 1629, North Wilkesboro, NC 28659 if you want to write them.

Another possibility is to write Iris Harvey, 2208 Basil Drive, Raleigh, NC 27612. She is a researcher that has access to records of all counties of N. C. at the N. C. State Archives and she might find some information for you there. You would need to check with her regarding her fee.

In the book "Surry County Soldiers In The Civil War" is an article on William Bates, Pvt, Co B 2nd Battalion NC. He was born in Surry County in 1826 in the area that became Yadkin County. He married Martha J. McBride.

Thank you for the $5 donation. We are sorry that we could not find more information for you. If we can help you further please let us know.

WH

Research Committee

Enclosure

Newton "Nute" John Henry Bates B. May 18-1875
D- Aug. 9. 1952
married april 2-1899

Lillie Lou Etta Holder B. Sept. 14. 1882.
D. Sept. 12. 1966

D/o Willis Huston Holder and Nancy Jane Williamson Holder

Nute & Lillie's Children

1- Ina Victoria Ann Bates
2 Monroe Haaten Bates d. 2 Jan 1984
3 Molly Ethel (7 June 1900 - 23 Jan 1951) Woodland
m. 7 Oct 39 James Edgar Doss
4 Nora Sally Mae
5 Arvil Thaddus as Orvil T. d. 27 Apr 1968
6. Beatrice Florence
7 Ida Narnella
8. Nannie Low
9. Leroy
10- Salona B. Mar. 17. 1917 D. MAR. 18. 1917 — Bur. Snow Hill Bap. Ch. cemetery Surry Co.
11. Dallas B. June 10. 1914 D. Mar. 20-1915 — Bap. Ch. cemetery Surry Co.

These are my cousins as you know 2 have most of my families listed = Jim its two much to list this entire family Some time when you're here I'll show you some of my pictures of these families

Surry Co.

Joseph Banner State Grant #456 1786

Anthony Bates to George Bates 1803 K-185

~~Jacob Tigler~~ ~~State~~ ~~100 acres~~ ~~H 283~~ ~~Grant~~

~~B B Tigler~~ Grantor Grantor Jas. S. Green deed ~~Book 14 425~~

	Grantee	Grantor			
William Bates		J. K. Frankin	decd	Book	15 - 407
Mary Bates		Thomas A. Sprinkle		Book	14 - 445
William Bates		James Caloway			11 - 363
David Bates		Daniel Reece & Wife			3 - 241
David Bates		John Long	Trust		4 - 381
Jacob Bates		Ephriam Welch			M - 289

ADAMS

ELKIN — Our dear mother, Tallie Elizabeth Burton Adams, 90, departed from us Tuesday, Sept. 5, 1995 at Forsyth Memorial Hospital after a short illness and complications from a cerebral aneurysm. She was born Sept. 1, 1905 in Surry County, the daughter of Martin Alexander and Melinda Jane Childress Burton. She was the widow of Bausie Spurgeon Adams, whom she married Dec. 29, 1926. She is survived by two daughters, Dot Adams Perkins and Virginia Adams Stroud, both of Elkin; four sons, Charles Franklin Adams of Emerald Isle, Don R. Adams of Dobson, Bobby Spurgeon Adams of Elkin and Fred Bryan Adams of Winston-Salem; 18 grandchildren; 16 great-grandchildren; six stepgrandchildren; eight stepgreat-grandchildren; several special nieces and nephews; two sisters-in-law, Mrs. Betty Burton of New Orleans, La., and Mrs. Mittie Burton of York, S.C.; a special friend, Mrs. Lisa Watts of Surry County Home Health Care; and a host of friends and neighbors whom she loved dearly. She was preceded in death by her parents; her husband; a dear daughter, Evelyn Elizabeth Adams Collins; five brothers, Sherill, Dallas, Claude, Conley and Porter Burton; and one sister, Callie Mae Burton Southard. The funeral service will be held Thursday, Sept. 7, 1995 at 11 a.m. at Union Cross Baptist Church, conducted by the Rev. Timothy Burton and Rev. Christopher Wilmoth. Burial will follow in the church cemetery. The family will receive friends at Davis & Son Funeral Home Wednesday, Sept. 6 from 7-9 p.m. The family will accept flowers, or memorials may be made to Union Cross Baptist Church, where she was a member, care of James Dobbins, 378 Twin Oaks Road, Elkin, N.C. 28621.

BROWN

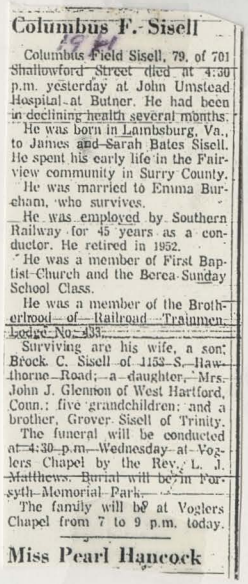
Mrs. Thelma Bates Brown, 73, of Winston-Salem, died Thursday, September 16, 1999 at her home. She was born August 3, 1926 in Forsyth County to Roy Henry and Lottie Everhart Bates. Mrs. Brown was a member of Woodland Baptist Church and was retired from Hanes Hosiery after 30 years of service. After retirement, she spent many years caring for children. Perhaps her greatest legacy will be the love she had to give to so many children. Thank you for all you gave of yourself. We will miss you, Mom. She was preceded in death by two sisters, Dorothy Owens of Winston-Salem and Louise Bitancor of Jacksonville, Fla. Surviving are her husband, Delbert L. Brown of the home; a son, Stan Madison and wife, Shirry of Walnut Cove; two daughters, Tammy A. Byrd and husband, Bryan of Winston-Salem and Tabatha A. Darnell and husband, Duane of Jacksonville, Fla; six grandchildren, Brittany, Danielle, Kelsey, Jacob, Buck, and Angie; four great-grandchildren; four sisters, Margaret Wiles and Helen Minton both of Winston-Salem, Lucille McAllister of Summerville, S.C. and Myrtle Hilderbrand of Jacksonville, Fla.; and two brothers, Pete Bates and L.C. Bates both Winston-Salem. A graveside service will be 3:00 p.m. Sunday at Gardens of Memory in Walkertown with Rev. Zeno Groce officiating. The family will receive friends from 7-9 p.m. Saturday at Hayworth-Miller Silas Creek Chapel. Memorials may be made to Hospice of Winston-Salem/Forsyth County, 1100-C S. Stratford Rd., Winston-Salem, N.C. 27103.

BURCHETTE

Mrs. Elsie S. Burchette, 99, a resident of Vienna Village in Lewisville, N.C., died Saturday, May 3, 1997. She was born in Louisville, Ky., September 29, 1897, the daughter of Francis and Lena Schreiber. She married Grover C. Burchette, Sr. in 1924 and moved to Winston-Salem in 1928. She was preceded in death by her husband, who died in 1977. Mrs. Burchette was a member of Augsburg Lutheran Church. Surviving are two sons, Grover C. Burchette, Jr. and wife, Elizabeth of Winston-Salem, Glynn E. Burchette, Sr. and wife, Emily of Springfield, Va.; five grandchildren; five great grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. Leona Birdwell of Knoxville, Tenn.; one sister-in-law, Thelma Schreiber of Louisville, Ky; and several nieces and nephews. Graveside services will be conducted at 2 p.m. Tuesday, May 6, 1997 at Forsyth Memorial Park by Dr. Ronald A. Rinn. The family will receive friends from 7 to 9 Monday at Hayworth-Miller Silas Creek Chapel and request that memorials be made to the Building Fund at Augsburg Lutheran Church, 845 West Fifth Street, Winston-Salem, N.C. 27101.

WILLIARD

Mr. Vonnie "Bud" Monroe Williard, 77, of 151 Commanche Trail, died Tuesday, November 12, 1996, at his residence. He was born September 16, 1919 in Forsyth County to the late James Walton and Bessie Gardner Williard. He was a member of Union Ridge United Methodist Church. Mr. Williard graduated from South High School in 1936. He retired from Southern Tools Co. and was an avid fisherman. Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Kathryn Bates Williard of the home; his stepmother, Mrs. Emma Williard; two daughters, Mrs. Richard (Bonnie) Myers of Clemmons and Mrs. Jerry (Patricia) Vaughn of Advance; one stepson, Donald G. Whitman and wife, Christiane, of Tobaccoville; two grandchildren, Jeffery and Jennifer; one brother, Roger Williard of Winston-Salem; and one sister, Joyce Martin of Kernersville. Funeral services will be 2 p.m. Thursday at Hayworth-Miller Silas Creek Chapel. Rev. Jim Raines will officiate. Burial will follow in Union Ridge United Methodist Church Cemetery. The family will receive friends from 7 to 9 p.m. Wednesday at the funeral home.



Columbus F. Sisell

Columbus Field Sisell, 79, of 701 Shallowford Street died at 4:30 p.m. yesterday at John Umstead Hospital at Butner. He had been in declining health several months.

He was born in Lambsburg, Va., to James and Sarah Bates Sisell. He spent his early life in the Fairview community in Surry County.

He was married to Emma Burcham, who survives.

He was employed by Southern Railway for 45 years as a conductor. He retired in 1952.

He was a member of First Baptist Church and the Berea Sunday School Class.

He was a member of the Brotherhood of Railroad Trainmen, Lodge No. 433.

Surviving are his wife, a son; Brock C. Sisell of 1153 S. Hawthorne Road; a daughter, Mrs. John J. Glennon of West Hartford, Conn.; five grandchildren; and a brother, Grover Sisell of Trinity.

The funeral will be conducted at 4:30 p.m. Wednesday at Vogler's Chapel by the Rev. L. J. Matthews. Burial will be in Forsyth Memorial Park.

The family will be at Voglers Chapel from 7 to 9 p.m. today.

Miss Pearl Hancock

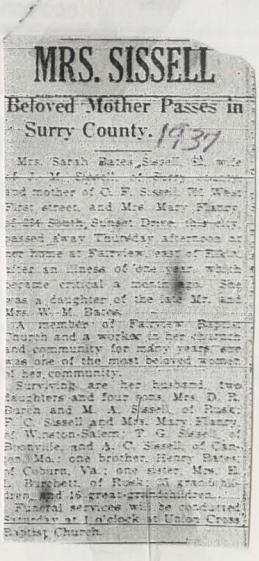


J. M. Sisell Passes Away

J. M. Sisell, 86, father of C. F. Sisell of this city, died at a local hospital yesterday afternoon at 1 o'clock.

Funeral services will be conducted Wednesday afternoon at 2 o'clock at Union Cross Baptist Church, four miles south of Dobson in Surry County, with Rev. T. S. Draughn in charge.

Mr. Sisell is survived by three sons, C. F. Sisell of Winston-Salem; T. G. Sisell, High Point; and U. C. Sisell of Canton, Mo..; several grandchildren; and one half-brother, Luther Burton of Galax, Virginia.



MRS. SISSELL

Beloved Mother Passes in Surry County.

Mrs. Sarah Bates Sisell, 84, wife of J. M. Sisell, [illegible] and mother of C. F. Sisell, 701 West Fifth street, and Mrs. Mary Flanary, of 824 South Sunset Drive, this city, passed away Thursday afternoon at her home at Fairview, east of Elkin, after an illness of one year, which became critical a month ago. She was a daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Bates.

A member of Fairview Baptist Church and a worker in her church and community for many years, she was one of the most beloved women in her community.

Surviving are her husband, two daughters and four sons, Mrs. D. R. Birch and M. A. Sisell, of Rural; C. C. Sissell and Mrs. Mary Flanary of Winston-Salem; T. G. Sisell, of Bronville, and A. C. Sisell, of Canton, Mo.; one brother, Henry Bates, of Coburn, Va.; one sister, Mrs. E. L. Burchett, of Rural; 31 grandchildren, and 15 great-grandchildren.

Funeral services will be conducted Sunday at 1 o'clock at Union Cross Baptist Church.

BATES

Mrs. Carolyn Weaver Bates, 65, of 4320 Whittier Road, died Sunday, April 26, 1998, at Forsyth Memorial Hospital. Mrs. Bates was born on March 24, 1933 in Martinsville, Virginia to John Douglas Weaver, Sr. and Gwendolyn Wimbish Weaver. She was of the Methodist faith. She was preceded in death by her parents, a brother, John D. Weaver, Jr., and two sons, Mitchell D. Robbins and Christopher Todd White. Surviving are her husband, Lee C. Bates of the home; a son, Michael L. Robbins and his wife, Anne Stanfield Robbins of Kirkland, Washington; and two grandchildren, Colin Staley and Leigh-Anne Staley, both of Kirkland, Washington. A graveside service will be held at 2 p.m. Wednesday, April 29, at Forsyth Memorial Park by Rev. Ed Ritter. Friends may call at the home, 4320 Whittier Road. In lieu of flowers, memorials may be made to the Diabetes Association, 3109 Poplarwood Court, Suite #125, Raleigh, N.C. 27604.

SALEM JOURNAL 1955

Mrs. Bates, Age 78, Dies; Rites Friday

Mrs. Christeenie Speaks Bates, 78, of Wintergreen Avenue in the Broadbay community, died unexpectedly yesterday morning after a heart attack.

Mrs. Bates was born Sept. 5, 1876, in Iredell County, the daughter of James and Pauline Speaks, and spent her early life in Iredell and Surry Counties.

She moved to Winston - Salem about 1925. For the past two years she made her home with a daughter, Mrs. D. A. Moore.

She was of the Baptist faith.

She is survived by a son, James S. Bates of Winston-Salem; a daughter, Mrs. Moore; a brother, William Speaks of Waynesville, Ohio; two sisters, Mrs. H. E. Mitchell of Elkin and Mrs. J. H. Stanley of Winston - Salem; 11 grandchildren; and seven great-grandchildren.

Funeral services will be held at 11 a.m. Friday at Vogler's Chapel by the Rev. J. L. Knott. Burial will be in Woodland Cemetery. Grandsons will be pallbearers.

BATES

YADKINVILLE — Mr. David Andrew "Andy" Bates, 18, of Rt. 6, died at 8:03 a.m. Monday at N.C. Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem after a long battle with cystic fibrosis. He was born Dec. 24, 1976 in Surry County to David Allen and Ann Beamer Bates. Andy was a member of Brannon Friends Meeting, and joined the Yadkinville Junior Fire Department at the age of 14, and at the age of 18 joined the Yadkinville Senior Fire Department. He also was very active in the Art Club and a graduate of Forbush High School. Surviving are his parents of the home; a sister, Jennifer Bates; a brother, Jason Bates, both of the home; paternal grandparents, Allen and Jean Bates of Yadkinville; maternal grandparents, the late Fred and Betty Beamer of Yadkinville; great-grandparents, Marshall and Nellie Reynolds of Yadkinville; great-grandmother, Annie Beamer of Yadkinville; aunts and uncles, Kathy and Dale Casstevens of Boonville, Jo Anne and Kim Walker of Jonesville, Kathy and Jeff Groce of Boonville, Richard and Debrina Beamer of Hamptonville, Fred "Mutt" and Tonia Beamer of Yadkinville, and Robert and Janet Baity of Yadkinville; and 13 cousins. Funeral services will be held 11 a.m. Wednesday at Brannon Friends Meeting by Ken Spivey, Rev. Hewey Parrish and Rev. Dan Martin. Burial will follow in the church cemetery. The family will receive friends from 7-9 p.m. Tuesday at Gentry Family Funeral Service, 4517 Little Mountain Road, Jonesville. Memorials may be made to the Yadkinville Volunteer Fire Department; or the Yadkin County Rescue Squad.



MR. BATES

WINSTON-SALEM JOURNAL Tuesday, August 8, 1995

1979

BATES

AIRY — Mrs. Dovie Reese Bates, 78, of Raleigh, formerly of 337 South Street, Mt. Airy, widow of Barney R. Bates, died Saturday morning at Wake Medical Center in Raleigh. Funeral services will be conducted at 2 p.m. Monday at Moody Funeral Home Chapel of Mt. Airy. Burial will be in Oakdale Cemetery. Mrs. Bates was born in Surry County the daughter of the late James and Celia Tickle Reese. Surviving are three daughtes, Mrs. M. A. (Lucille) Davis of Matthews, Mrs. D. A. (Ruby) Watson, Jr. of Mt. Airy, and Mrs. Ralph (Ruth) Tucker of Raleigh; seven grandchildren and six great-grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. Nina Reese of Mt. Airy. The body will remain at Moody's of Mt. Airy where the family will receive friends from 7 to 9 p.m. Sunday.

BATES

YADKINVILLE — Mr. Floyd George Bates, 83, of Country Club Road died Monday, March 5, 1996 at Yadkin Nursing Center. He was born Sept. 27, 1912 in Surry County to the late Frank and Lou Stanley Bates. He was a retired farmer and attended Gospel Chapel Church. Mr. Bates was preceded in death by his wife, Lora Katherine Sizemore Bates, in July 1989. Surviving are his son, Mr. Bobby (Nina) Bates of Yadkinville; a sister, Mary Freeman of Hamptonville; seven grandchildren, Shelby, Jackie, Bobby Gray, Tricia, Joe, Ronnie and Kathy; and four great-grandchildren, Derrek, Terry, Taren and Jessica. A graveside service will be held at 2 p.m. Friday at Deep Creek Friends Cemetery. The family will receive friends from 7-9 p.m. Thursday at Gentry Family Funeral Service on Little Mountain Road in Jonesville.

will be 2 p.m. today [illegible] Mackie-Gentry Funeral Home Chapel by the Rev. Jim Ranies. Burial will be in Huntsville United Methodist Church cemetery. Mrs. Clingman was born in Davie County to John A. and Mary Martin Sofley. She was a member of Huntsville United Methodist Church. She was a retired school teacher, having taught for 38 years in Yadkin County. She was married to Harry L. Clingman, who died June 1, 1961. Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. David (Anne) White, Jr., Rt. 5, Mocksville; two grandchildren, Emily and Jarratt White, both of the home and one sister, Mrs. Ethel Cook, Rt. 1, Advance. The family request that memorials be made to the American Cancer Society.

CREWS

PILOT MT. — Mr. Charlie Howard Crews, 57, Rt. 2, Long Hill Community, died Sunday morning at his home. He was born in Forsyth County to Oscar and

MOORE

Mrs. Annie Bates Moore, 73, Meadowbrook Manor, Clemmons, died Saturday evening. She was born March 11, 1911 in Surry County to Armond A. and Tennie Speaks Bates. Mrs. Moore spent most of her life in Forsyth County and was a member of Oaklawn Baptist Church. She was the widow of Donnie A. Moore, who died in 1980. Surviving are two daughters, Mrs. Maureen White and Mrs. Nancy Cooke, both of Davidson County; three sons, Bobby, John and Donnie R. Moore, all of Winston-Salem; 13 grandchildren and nine great grandchildren. Funeral services will be 1 p.m. Tuesday at Hayworth-Miller Silas Creek Chapel by the Rev. Paul Riggs. The family will receive friends from 7 to 9 p.m. tonight at the funeral home.

NEAL

Mrs. Dorothy Mae Neal, 1307 Excelsior St. died

Monday 14 May 1984

BATES

Mr. James Sanford Bates, 67, of 3928 Waddell Street, died at his home Saturday morning. Funeral services will be conducted at 2 p.m. Monday at Woodland Baptist Church. He was born September 28, 1909, in Surry County to Asbury and Christine Speeks Bates. He spent most of his life in Forsyth County and was a member of Woodland Baptist Church and Sunday School. He retired in 1971 from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company after more than 42 years of service. Surviving are his wife, Cassie Goodman Bates of the home; two daughters, Mrs. Phyllis Hamby of 4605 Old Rural Hall Road and Mrs. Peggy Keaton of 2818 Chesepeake Drive; two sons, James S. Bates, Jr. of 1115 Javan Drive and Charles T. Bates of 1730 South Street; six grandchildren; two great-grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. Annie Moore of Wintergreen Avenue. The family will receive friends at Hayworth-Miller Funeral Home from 7:30 to 9:30 p.m. Sunday.

1976

Mrs. Bates, 83, Dies at Home In Boonville

(Special to The Journal)

Boonville.—Mrs. John Bates, 83, widely-known Yadkin county woman, died at her home here last night at 8 o'clock following two weeks' illness of pneumonia. She had been in declining health for several months.

Mrs. Bates was born February 6, 1858, daughter of Morgan and Nancy Carlton of the Mitchell Chapel community.

She had been married [illegible] and for many years had lived at Boonville. She was a member of the Boonville Baptist Church.

Surviving are the husband, five daughters, Mrs. Luther Nichols, Jonesville; Mrs. J. D. Sprinkle, Winston-Salem; Miss Ohna Bates, Winston-Salem, and Misses Rushie and Chilia Bates, Boonville; four sons, Charles Bates, Santa Rosa, Calif.; Robey Bates, Washington, and Robert and Evan Bates, Boonville, and 16 grandchildren.

Funeral services will be conducted at the Boonville Baptist Church Thursday morning at 10 o'clock. The body will lie in state from 9 o'clock until the time of the service. Rev. Raymond Connell, pastor, will officiate. Burial will be in the Boonville Cemetery.

J. H. Bates Of This City Dies at 77

John Henry Bates, 77, 1600 Old Salisbury Road, died at a local hospital at 7:15 p.m. yesterday. He has been in declining health for two and one-half years and seriously ill for six weeks.

He was born May 18, 1875, in Yadkin County. He spent his early life in Yadkin, moving to Surry County as a boy and coming to Winston-Salem 31 years ago. He was employed by R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company and was with Taylor Brothers Tobacco Company for 20 years, retiring eight years ago.

Mr. Bates attended Wesley Methodist Church. He was married in 1899 to Miss Lillie Holder, who survives.

Other survivors are five daughters, Mrs. R. D. Myers, Mrs. W. M. Culler, Mrs. I. H. Lunsford, all of Winston-Salem, Mrs. A. P. Sharpe of Lexington, and Mrs. J. T. Mahaffey of North Wilkesboro; three sons, H. M., A. T. and L. R. Bates, all of Winston-Salem; 20 grandchildren and six great-grandchildren.

The body is at Vogler's Funeral Home. Funeral arrangements were incomplete last night.

BATES

YADKINVILLE — Mr. Roy Edgar Bates, 90, died at 6:45 p.m. Wednesday at Yadkin Nursing Center. He was born March 15, 1905 in Surry County to Frank and Lou Stanley Bates. Mr. Bates was a retired farmer and conducted gospel singings for more than 40 years. He was a member of Gospel Chapel Church. Mr. Bates was preceded in death by his wife, Rhoda Casstevens Bates, Oct. 29, 1987; and a son, Cleo Bates. Surviving are his children, Willie (Josie) Bates of Yadkinville, Lucille (Vance) Campbell of Randleman, Minnie (Leonard) Vestal of Yadkinville, Harvey (Sandy) Bates of Boonville and Gray (Janet) Bates of King; 21 grandchildren; two stepgrandchildren; 24 great-grandchildren; four stepgreat-grandchildren; three great-great-grandchildren; a brother, Floyd Bates of Yadkinville; and a sister, Mary Freeman of Hamptonville. Funeral services will be held 2:30 p.m. Saturday at New Bethel Pentecostal Holiness Church by the Rev. Woodrow Wishon, Rev. J.P. Sizemore, Brother Don Collins and Rev. Gorrell Inscore. Burial will follow in the church cemetery. The family will receive friends from 7-9 p.m. Friday at Gentry Family Funeral Service, 4517 Little Mountain Road, Jonesville.

WINSTON-SALEM JOURNAL Friday, August 18, 1995

BATES

Mrs. Vaughn Linville Bates, 71, died Tuesday, March 12, 1996 at her residence. She was born June 2, 1924 in Mount Airy to Pinkney Hanes Linville and Anna Gertrude Vaughn Linville. Mrs. Bates was a graduate of N.C. Baptist Hospital School of Nursing and retired from Medical Park Hospital as a registered nurse. She is survived by one daughter, Linda Everhart and her husband Eddie Everhart; two sons, Byron L. Jones and his wife Patti Jones, and Damon Jones; three grandchildren, Jason Everhart, Daniel Everhart and Peyton Elizabeth Jones. A memorial service will be held at 2 p.m. Thursday, March 14 in the L.H. Angell room of Calvary Baptist Church, Country Club, Winston-Salem. The family will receive friends immediately following the service. In lieu of flowers, memorials may be made to Hospice of Winston-Salem/Forsyth County.

1930

BATES

Mr. Winfred Baxter (Wimpy) Bates, 57, of 138 S. Cherry St., died at his home Sunday. Funeral services will be conducted at 2 p.m. Tuesday at Vogler's Main Street Chapel by the Rev. Reed Polk. Burial will follow in Oaklawn Memorial Gardens. Mr. Bates was born in Surry County to Dallas and Mittie Burton Bates. He was retired from Pilot Freight Carriers, served in the U.S. Navy during World War II, and was of the Baptist faith. Surviving are his wife, Vaughn L. Bates of the home; one stepdaughter, Mrs. W.E. (Linda) Everhart; two stepsons, Byron and Damon Jones, all of Winston-Salem; his mother, of Charlotte; two brothers, J.H. Burton of Charlotte and Fred Burton of Witnston-Salem.

ARMFIELD

GREENSBORO — Mr. Edward Marion Armfield, Sr., 83, of 1511 Allendale Rd., Greensboro, N.C. died in Santa Rosa, California on Friday, July 16, 1999. A funeral service will be held at 1:30 p.m. Sunday, at the Holy Trinity Episcopal Church where he was a member. Burial will follow at th Forest Lawn Cemetery. Mr. Armfield was a native of Asheboro, N.C. and lived most of his life in Greensboro. He graduated from the MCCallie School in Chattanooga, Tenn. and Davidson College. At Davidson College he has received the Distinguished Alumnus Award and the James P. Hedrick Award. He was past-president of the Panhellenic Council, a Lifetime Member of the Board of Visitors and was a Hall of Fame Inductee because of his acumen in football while at Davidson. A merit Tennis Scholarship was created in his and his wife Adair's honor in 1997, named the Adair P. and Edward M. Armfield '67 Tennis Scholarship. Mr. Armfield was active in the textile community having founded Armtex, Inc. and at the time of his death he owned and operated TWP, Inc., a textile brokerage firm. He formerly had been associated with Adams-Millis and Burlington Industries. He is survived by his wife, Adair Phifer Armfield; daughter, Mrs. Jean Sherrill of Winston-Salem, N.C. and Ms. Ellison M. Armfield of Lewisville, N.C.; sons, Edward M. Armfield, Jr. of Winston-Salem and Britt M. Armfield II of Berwyn, Pa.; step-daughters, Ms. Mary Crute of Durham, N.C., Ms. Phifer Crute of Raleigh, N.C., and Mrs. Nancy Crute Duncan of Washington, D.C.; a step-son, Webb Crute of Jupiter, Fla.; sisters, Mrs. Betsy Smith of High Point, N.C. and Mr. Dee Cannon of Asheboro, N.C.; and two grandchildren. The family will receive friends at their residence. In lieu of flowers, memorial contributions may be made to Davidson College, Davidson, N.C. 28036, the McCallie School, 500 Dodds Ave., Chattanooga, Tenn, 37404, or the charity of one's choice. Hanes-Lineberry, North Elm Chapel is assisting the family.

Smith

Mrs. Arlene Armfield Smith, 85, of Elkin, formerly of Country Club Road, Mt. Airy, died Sunday at the Hugh Chatham Skilled Nursing Center in Elkin.

Mrs. Smith was born in Grayson County, Va. on May 10, 1908 to the late Isaac Frederick and Elizabeth Mc Camant Armfield.

She was a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Mt. Airy, and was retired from the Mt. Airy City Schools and Surry County Schools.

Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. John (Bettsee) Smith McPhail of Clinton; six grandchildren; two great grandchildren; two sisters, Mrs. Nell Folger of Dobson and Mrs. Fredna Curley of Orlando, Fla.

WEDNESDAY

Fire / Police Briefs

Two elderly brothers are killed in wreck

Wednesday, October 6, 1999

JOURNAL STAFF REPORT

EAST BEND — Two Jonesville brothers died and two other people were injured yesterday when a garbage truck overturned on a pickup at the intersection of Prides Road and N.C. 67 near East Bend, authorities said.

Vertle Vestal, 76, of 5708 Armstrong Road and his brother, Colonel Martin Vestal, 73, of 3205 Swam Creek Road, died at the scene after being crushed inside their pickup, said Trooper C.D. Holbrook of the N.C. Highway Patrol.

Terry W. Key, 45, 268 Old Highway 60, the driver of the garbage truck, and his passenger had minor injuries and were treated at Hugh Chatham Hospital in Elkin, Holbrook said.

The accident happened about 10 a.m. as the garbage truck, which is owned by Yadkin County, was traveling west on N.C. 67. Key tried to stop to avoid hitting a car that had stopped to make a left turn onto Prides Road, Holbrook said.

The garbage truck skidded across the road and overturned on the pickup that had stopped in the eastbound lane, Holbrook said.

No charges have been filed.

VESTAL

JONESVILLE — Mr. Colonel Martin "Bob" Vestal, 73, of Swan Creek Road, Jonesville, died Tuesday, October 5, 1999 from injuries sustained in an automobile accident which also involved the death of his brother, Vertle Jones Vestal. He was born June 14, 1926 in Yadkin County to the late Harrison and Charity Pinnix Vestal. He was retired from Brendles, Inc. and was an ordained minister. Mr. Vestal was a faithful member of Bethel Baptist Church and was a veteran of the U.S. Army serving in World War II. He was preceded in death by two brothers, Harvey Vestal and Coy Vestal. Surviving are his wife of 52 years, Jo Laffoon Vestal of the home; two daughters, Sandra (Bill) Groce of Yadkinville and Cheryl (Rick) Bledsoe of Jonesville; one sister, Pansy Nations of Jonesville; four brothers, Fred Vestal, Worth Vestal, Alton Vestal all of Jonesville, and Elmer Vestal of Hamptonville; four grandchildren, Joey Groce, Tracy (Rick) Anglin, Ryan Bledsoe, and Erin Bledsoe; and one great-grandchild, Allie Anglin. Funeral services will be held at 2:00 p.m. Friday, October 8, 1999 at Bethel Baptist Church. The Rev. Mark Elmore, the Rev. Flake Mason, and Tehren Swaim. Burial will be in the church cemetery with full military honors by District 11 Memorial Honor Guard. The family will receive friends from 7-9 p.m. Thursday at Bethel Baptist Church. Memorials may be made to Bethel Baptist Church Building Fund, 2178 Bethel Road, Ronda, N.C. 28670. Gentry Family Funeral Service of Jonesville is serving the Vestal family.

VESTAL

JONESVILLE — Mr. Vertle Jones Vestal, 76, of Armstrong Road, Jonesville, died from injuries sustained in an automobile accident that also involved the death of his brother, Colonel Martin "Bob" Vestal. He was born September 26, 1923 in Yadkin County to the late Harrison and Charity Pinnix Vestal. He was retired from Hanes Dye & Finish in Winston-Salem. Mr. Vestal was an executive member of T.P.A. He had a hobby of flying and was a member of the Blue Ridge Flying Club. Mr. Vestal was a veteran of the U.S. Navy serving in World War II. He was a member of Bethel Baptist Church where he served as a deacon and a faithful choir member. He was preceded in death by two brothers, Harvey Vestal and Coy Vestal. Surviving are his wife of 48 years, Bobby Laffoon Vestal of the home; two daughters, Janice Shields and Jamie Davis both of Jonesville; one son, Michael (Kathi) Vestal of Pilot Mountain; a sister, Pansy Nations of Jonesville; four brothers, Fred Vestal, Worth Vestal, and Alton Vestal all of Jonesville, and Elmer Vestal of Hamptonville; and four grandchildren, Shannon Davis, Scottie Shields, Teresa Vestal, and Kimberly Vestal. A funeral service will be held at 2:00 p.m. Friday, October 8, 1999 at Bethel Baptist Church. The Rev. Mark Elmore, Rev. Flake Mason, and Tehren Swaim will officiate. Burial will be in the church cemetery with full military honors by District 11 Memorial Honor Guard. The family will receive friends from 7-9 p.m. Thursday at Bethel Baptist Church. Memorials may be made to Bethel Baptist Church Building Fund, 2178 Bethel Road, Ronda, N.C. 28670. Gentry Family Funeral Service of Jonesville is serving the Vestal family.

FROM PAGE ONE

TWO BROTHERS

Continued From Page A1

trol and overturned on the pickup. The N.C. Highway Patrol told the family that the men died instantly.

Vertle Jones Vestal was 76. Colonel Martin "Bob" Vestal was 73.

They leave behind a large, loving family, and a close community. They will be remembered today in a joint funeral service at Bethel Baptist Church. Both will be buried with full military honors in the church cemetery.

They also leave two widows, who say they always have been each other's sister, best friend and favorite sister-in-law. Now they are each other's support.

"If we could've just kept one of them," Jo Vestal said at her home Wednesday night, gripping her sister's hand as they reflected on their lives together. "If we'd have just had one left for us. . . . I always thought if I lost my Bob, then Vertle would've been there for me, and the same if she lost him. . . . Now they're both gone."

Close-knit community

The family lives in western Yadkin County in Swan Creek, a community in the old-fashioned sense of the word. They say it's a tough place to walk if you mean to get exercise. You end up stopping every 25 yards to talk with a cousin or a neighbor.

And forget about going to town if you wanted a quick trip.

"You'd go to town with Daddy and it'd be an all-day affair," said Janice Shields, one of Vertle's daughters. "He knew everybody. The same with Bob."

The boys were the youngest of nine children — eight boys and one girl, spread out over 15 years. They grew up on the family farm. The boys would milk the cows and sit out on the porch with their mother while she churned butter.

The dining-room table was so large that it had to be built inside the house. The boys' mother cooked for so many that she made her cobblers in aluminum dish pans.

When the boys were older, they went off to war. In 1945, the family was the subject of a story in the local paper, then called the *Chatham Blanketeer*, about how all eight sons were in the service.

The government said that Bob did not have to serve, on account of all of his brothers already being in the military. He served anyway.

The war showed Vertle and Bob a vast and strange world.

"Their life in World War II was a big event," Jo said. "They'd grown up on this farm and never been anywhere. That was a big adventure for them."

The work was hard, but no harder than they were used to at home. They chuckled at the city boys who struggled at getting up early.

"Vertle said when he went in, 'I was used to hard work.' Basic training was a breeze to him," Bobby said.

The Vestals all came home safely from the war.

Soon after, Bob met Jo through a time-honored tradition.

"I know you've heard about 'cruisin' ' in Elkin," Jo said. "I was in high school, and he had just come home from the military. He was cruising Elkin in a '39 Chevrolet."

Bob and Jo married in 1947.

Vertle met Bobby for the first time at the movies. They saw each other occasionally after that and eventually took a shine to one another. They married in 1951.

The girls' father tried to play down his elation after the second of his daughters said she was marrying a Vestal boy.

"Our father said, 'I don't know if I can take another Vestal in the family,' " Bobby said. "Then he said, 'Is there another one?' "

Early on, the couples cut lumber together and helped each other build their houses.

The sisters went to work at the Mayflower Beauty Shop in Elkin.

Vertle worked at Hanes Dye and Finishing in Winston-Salem, riding into the city with six coworkers.

Bob heard a call to the Baptist ministry and became a full-time pastor for a while. Later he worked at Brendle's in Elkin but still served as a deacon in Bethel Baptist Church, where the family attended.

After they retired, the brothers spent more and more time with each other. They did not bicker, as some brothers are wont to do. Their wives described them as tender-hearted.

"I've never seen a child that wouldn't go to either of them," Bobby said.

Even into their 70s, they did not think of themselves as old. At a church picnic a few weeks ago, Bob rode a bicycle — backward. He sat on the handlebars facing backwards and pedaled away.

They read the newspaper every day. They would probably have been puzzled at one news report about the accident that referred to them as "two elderly gentlemen."

"I know they're looking down and frowning on that 'elderly gentlemen.' They're saying: 'Who's that? That's not us,' " Bobby said.

They were in good health. They volunteered time caring for the sick, ferrying people back and forth to doctors. When Bobby spent six weeks this summer in the hospital in Winston-Salem, fighting off pneumonia and other illnesses, her husband spent every night with her.

Both men were fine Christians who "walked the walk," said the Rev. Flake Mason, the Vestals' neighbor, friend and former pastor.

Mason was one of the last people to see them alive. He and his wife ran into the brothers at Bojangles on Tuesday. The Vestals were jolly, joking about how they would get into the fair for free because it was Senior Citizens' Day.

"I said, 'I might have known it was free if you were going,' " Mason said. "We talked like that with each other."

They chatted about people they knew, including a friend who had died early that morning, and about Bobby and her lingering illness.

"We were talking about the uncertainty of death," Mason said. "I think I said to them, 'You never know, it might be one of us instead of them.'

"And less than an hour later, they were dead."

Mason will be one of three people presiding over the brothers' funeral. He said he would tell everyone not to dwell on why good people die unexpectedly. We should trust that God has a plan, and we must remember that we are all going to die, whether from cancer, old age, a car wreck or some other reason, he said.

"Their last thoughts, their personality was, they were confident and trusting in God," Mason said. "Bob said, 'It doesn't matter when, as long as you're ready.' They were ready."

The sisters say that more than 100 people have come to visit them since the wreck, everyone from county commissioners to childhood friends. The visits have been comforting, but they know they have tough times ahead.

"We've been happy, we've had a good life," Jo said. "But when you've lived with somebody as long as we have, it's like half of us is gone. I feel like half of me is gone."

Bobby started to cry. "That's how I feel, too."

A strong bond was made when 2 sisters wed 2 brothers

A Link Is Broken







JOURNAL PHOTO BY CHRIS ENGLISH

Jo Vestal (above, left) and Bobby Vestal meet visitors at Bobby Vestal's home near Elkin. Their husbands, Vertle Jones Vestal (top, right) and Colonel Martin "Bob" Vestal were killed in a highway accident Tuesday.

Family feels the void when two die in wreck

By Valerie Bauerlein
JOURNAL REPORTER

ELKIN

Vertle and Bob Vestal grew up on their family homestead in the foothills of the Brushy Mountains near Vestal Lake, where the skies are high and starry at night and where, even now, a tractor and a truck on the road make for heavy traffic.

They were country boys, but they liked to visit town. They commuted to work — Vertle to Winston-Salem, Bob just up the road to Elkin — but they came home every evening to their father's land at Swan Creek, to houses they had built with their own hands when they got back from World War II.

They each married girls from town — sisters, both hairdressers. The Laffoon girls moved to Swan Creek from Elkin. They adjusted bit by bit to country life and learned how to shell a peck of beans and fix chicken fresh from the yard.

The couples lived a half-mile apart. Their children were like sisters and brothers to one another, as intermingled as the vines on a fencepost.

It was like having two moms and two dads, their children say.

In their retirement, Vertle and Bob spent some part of every day together.

A big treat was their annual trip to the Dixie Classic Fair.

"They were country boys," said Bobby Vestal, Vertle's wife. "The fair, the racing pigs, they thought that was the best thing ever."

They left for the fair at 8:30 Tuesday morning in Bob's pickup.

". . . (That) morning, they were excited as two children," said Jo Vestal, Bob's wife.

The brothers stopped for breakfast at Bojangles' in Jonesville, then headed out N.C. 67 toward Winston-Salem. As they rode along about 9:50 a.m., a Yadkin County garbage truck coming toward them in the opposite lane tried to stop for a car making a left turn. The garbage truck couldn't stop, went out of con-

See TWO BROTHERS, Page A4

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

Box 9134 Bellevue Station Richmond, Virginia 23227

Volume 12 Number 2 68 March 1983

The BATES REUNION date has been set for June 17, 18 at Howard Johnson Motor Inn,North, on Parham Road, Richmond,Virginia (The same lovation as the past years.) Do keep those dates open!!!.

Did you get your January Booster? Twenty eight were returned with no visible address because the printer's ink on the labels erased in the mail. If you did not get yours, a card to Bates Booster/ 103 George Street/ Staunton, VA 24401 will bring yours immediately.

NEW MEMBERS:

James W. Bates (Ellen M.) Associate MEmber
159 N. First East
Price, UtaH 84501

Sylvia Wheat DeWall (Mrs. Lester E.) Associate "
P. O. Box 531
Somerset, California 95684

William E(ugene) Bates (Jacquelyn Ann Williams) Associate "
18803 Santa Mariana
Fountain Valley, California 92708

JY——Jeffrey V. Bates
907 West Chicago Blvd.
Sea Girt, New Jersey 08750

JY——Mary Lou Highfill (Mrs. Guy O.)
Rt. 3 Box 385
McLoud, Oklahoma 74851

CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Kenneth R. Wagnon from Davis, CA to
LaVida Llena , Apt. 302
10501 Lagrina Oro , N.E.
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87111

IN MEMORIAM:

Earl E. Bates, JS descendant
brother of members J R , Leon, Frank M., Wayne Bates
(See obituary elsewhere.)

Franklin D. Bates, John Wallis Bates line,
father of member George F. Bates,
brother of member Carrie Kilgore.
(See obituary elsewhere.)

Noveda Asby Metzer, PO Box 408, Montgomery, TX 77356
is a member of The Bates Family of Old Virginia

BATES, Anthony Sr.

BATES, Anthony Sr.
b 1790 NC
d ca July 1845
pd Lincoln Co., Tn

m 2 Jan 1812
Surry Co., NC

ASHBY, Catherine
b 1790 Va
d/o Halifax ASHBY Sr.
& Sarah Jane HUDSON
(see his page)

ISSUE

1. Mary
b 1815 NC
pb Madison Co., Al
(see issue later

m 25 Dec 1844
Lincoln Co.,Tn

READY, Levin G.
b 1814 Tn
d
pd Lincoln Co., Tn

2. Alexander
b 1817 NC

m

MILSTEAD, Mary
b 1821 NC
d/o Mrs. Elizabeth
MILSTEAD
(see issue later)

3. George
b 1820 NC

m 11 Apr 1843
Lincoln Co.,Tn

ROACH, Susan J.
b 1827 NC
(see issue later)

4. Jane
b 1821 NC

5. Anthony Jr.
b 1825 NC

m 31 Aug 1858

RUTLEDGE, Harriet Caroline b 1825 NC
d/o Joseph RUTLEDGE
Phebe GOUGH
(see issue later)

6. William Doak
b 1827 Tn

m 31 Mar 1850
Lincoln Co.,Tn

NICKS, Edith A.
b 1829 Tn
(see issue later)

7. Tempy H.(f)
b 1829 Tn

m 6 July 1852
Lincoln Co.,Tn

MYERS,MAYERS,MOYERS?
Bryant

[A Bryant MYERS b 1829 listed in 1850 census Lincoln Co., Tn in household of George BROWN]

8. Jasper Mark
b 1832 Tn

m 18 Sep 1856
Lincoln Co.,Tn

JENKINS, Lucinda Jane
b 1840 Tn
d/o George A. JENKINS
& Elizabeth _____
(see issue later)

Data from Samuel Michael ASHBY, M.D. and Noveda(Ashby)METZGR

Write the Family box if you can supply the birthplace and parents of this Anthony Bates. This family group, contributed by Wayne Bates, appears in The Ashby Book by Reese, piblished in 1976, page 452. The name is spelled Baits or Baites in many early records.

The following records from the Letcher County, Kentucky Court House were iinfly shared with us by Elizabeth Land Smith.

Deed Book A

p. 16 John W. Bates, Sr. to son, Van Buren Bates, the place I now live on but to be in posseesion of Sally Bates , mother of the said Van Buren Bates, until he is 21, in 250 A. surveys, on waters od N. Fk. pf Ky. River& Boone's Fk., adj. Stephen and mouth of Boone's Fk.. Ach. by by John W., Sally & Van Buren Bates & rec. 20 May 1845 (as 2 50 acre surveys)

pagl 8, 20 May 1845, same to Robert Bates.

p. 19 Same, same to to Uriah Bates

p. 21 Same, same to James Bates

p. 22, Same, same to Jesse Bates

p. 27, 6 March 1845 John W. Bates to Joseph Craft 10 A. on left hand Fk. of Millstone near where said Joseph now lives. Wit. Parker Licust, Ja,es Bates, Ack and rec. March 31 , 1945.

p. 35 12 June 1845, Sarah Caudill to Joseph Hampton. 50 A. on Millstone Cr.,Matthew Caudill's 50 A. Ack. by Arch. and wife Sinda & rec. 1 Sept. 1848.

p. 46. Eliz. Adams, wife od Stephen Adams, her dower to his heirs.

p. 122. 31 August 1847, Archeles Craft, Sr. to Jesse Adams, Jr. , 100A. on waters of Collu's Cr. , a br. of N. Fk. of Kentucky River, bet. John Osburn, Spence Adams; ack. by Arch. & wife Sinda & rec. 1 September 1848.

p. 7. 29 December 1844, Arch. Craft, Jr. to Archeles Craft,Sr. 200 A. on waters of Colly's Cr.ack. & rec., same.

p. 9. Same to same; sd. Archles , Dr. gave me a bill of sale for which Archeses Sr. releases said Jr. fpr pbligation to maintain him & wife for lide; 20 Dec. 1844; ack. & rec. 29 Decenber 1846.

Deed Book F, p. ?

Joseph Craft, Sr., and wife, Martha Craft, to John H. Craft and wife, NAncy Craft 25 March 1881' for love and affection I have for my son, John H. Craft, amd ,y daughter-in-law, Nancy Jane Craft; 150 A. more or less on waters of N. Fk. of Ky. River . Deed Book A., page 15. Nuncupative will of John W, Bates, recorded 7 July 1 845. (Editor's note: This date shows that either the Kentucky Register, in which this will was published, or the editor erred in reading the date as 1843, as printed in Booster 48. The deed of gift to his son on Van Buren on 20 May 1845 also proves that Martin Van Buren Bates could not have been born, as stated in his biography, on 9 November 1845. His nephew, Jesse Bates, recorded his birthdate as 9 November 1837, which agrees with the 1850 census age as 12 in mid-year.)

Book F.

p. 527 Jesse Bates et al vs Sarah Bates' heirs. fpr dovosopm pf estate, order of November ter, 1873.Division June, 1881 between Jesse Bates, Joel Right, Eliza Right (Wright), William Mullens, Sarah Mullens, James Bates, Robert Bates, Uriah Bates, Henderson Bates, Joseph Craft, Martha Craft, Payne Johnson, Margaret JohnsonM.V..Bates. By commissioner, of first part, and John Bates, dec'd's heirs, of second.

We are indebted to Mae Burke Blair for this list of "Next of Kin" recorded in the estate settlement of Martin Van Buren Bates in Medina County, Ohio. Descendants will note that neither his siblings nor their children are given in order of birth.

1. John W. Bates, Floyd County, Ky/. dec'd, left 15 children.
   (1) Martha Bates Mullen
   (2) Eliza Bates Hall
   (3) William J. Bates
   (4) Sarah King
   (5) Uriah Bates
   (6) Jesse Bates
   (9) Miles Bates
   (10) Margaret Bates
   (11) Susan Bates
   (12) John W. Bates
   (13) Theolopus Garrett Bates

2. Robrrt Bates, living at Democrat, Letcher Co., Ky. (No children given, but see Booster 51.)

3. Margaret Bates Johnson, Pile Co., Ky.dec'd left 8 or 9 children: 1 daughter
   (1) (5)
   (2) (6)
   (3) (7)
   (4) (8)
   No na,es given. See Booster 66 for this family.

4. Henderson Bates, Letcher Co.,Ky.deceased, left children:
   (1) Susan Bates, deceased
   (2) Eliza Bates Adams
   (3) John W. Bates, Cincinnati, Rt. wJumction _____illegible Ave & Allston,Ohio
   (Mary Jane Bates, deceased at age of 4 years.
   (5) Martin V. Bates, Mears (?) . Ky.
   (6) Uriah Bates, , married in Russell Co.,Va.,leaving 3 or 4 children
   (1) (2) (3)
   (7) Eleanor Bates Bentley, Fleming, Ky.
   (8) Henry Bates, deceased, unmarried.
   (9) Robert Bates, deceased, unmarried
   (10) Martha Bates PorterSinclair, Canada.
   (11) Henderson Bates, deceased, unmarried

5. Martha Bates Craft, Clay Co.,Ku., deceased, left children. m. Joseph Craft)
   (1) John Craft
   (2) Sarah Craft
   (3) William R. Craft
   (4) Martha Craft
   (5) Mary Craft
   (6) Eliza Craft
   (7) Nancy Craft
   (8) Robert Bates Craft
   (9) Sarah D. Craft
   (10) Joseph A. Craft
   (11) James Craft

5. Eliza Bates Wright,Fleming, Letcher Co.,Ky.left children
   (1) Saul Wright
   (2) John W. Wright
   (3) Sarah Wright Porter
   (4) Susan Wright
   (5) Jesse Wright
   (6) Martin V. Wright
   (7) Samuel Wright

7. Sarah Ann Bates Mullins , Clay County, Ky.,deceqsed, left children
   (1) John W. Mullins
   (2) Mary Jane Mullins
   (3) Sarah Mullins
   (4) Bucker Mullins
   (5) Eliza Mullins
   (6) Martha Mullins
   (7) Martin V. Mullins

8. Jesse Bates, Scott Co.,Va., deceased, left children
   (1) Elizabeth Bates
   (2) Mary Jane Bates
   (3) Eliza Bates
   (4) William Bates
   (5) Benjamin Bates
   (6) Patrick Bates
   (7) _____Bates, a daughter

Next of Kin of Martin V. Bates, continued———

9, James Bates, killed in Letcher County, Ky., left children
(1) Henry C, Bates
(2) Sarah Bates
(3) Nancy Bates
(4) Lettie Bates
050 Jennie Bate Hall
(6) John W. Bates "Ringer" Bates (?)
(7) James Bates

Editor's note: The 1860 census omits James , who may have died meanwhile, but gives Jincy (which may be the same as Jennie), Martha and Margaret.

10. Uriah Bates, Virginia, deceased, left children
(1) Mary Jane Bates, Letcher Countt, Ky. , unmarried
(2) Willia, Bates

11. Mary Jane Bates, deceased at 16 years, unmarried

;2. Captain Martin V. Bates of Medina

Editor's note: Martin Van Buren Bates also had half brothers and sister, children of his father by his first marriage in Washington County, Va. in 1803 to Lavina Light. We have as yet the name of only one of these children, Elizabeth, born 1806, who married in Pulaski, Co.,Ky. Robert Ashurst.

****

John Wallis Bates connections.

LETCHER COUNTY, KENTUCKY PPIONEER FAMILIES

WRIGHT

The Wrights came from Virginia to Kentucky in pioneer times, and settled in what is present Letcher County. William M. Wright was life-long resident of Letcher County. He died at McRobert's in 1888. His wife also bore the name Wright. Their son, William S."Bill" Wright was born on Boone's Fork in Letcher County in 1852, and lived in that one locality all his days; he died in 1900. He was a Democrat, member of the Methodist Church and of the Masonic Lodge. W.S.Wright married Lettie Bates born December 185lat Rockhouse Creek in Letcher County. Their children were: (1) Nancy Wright, married James Johnson, a merchant at Robinson Creek in Pike County, Ky; (2) Msrtha Wright, married William Venters, ,liced at Venters, Ky.; (3) RitterWright , married L.B.Tolliver , a farmer on Rockhouse Creek: (4) S.J.Wright, a real estate man at Millstone inn in Letcher County; (5) Mary Wright, married W.W.Craft, , a farmer at Millstone;, Letcher County; (6) Dr. T.G.Wright,, a dentist at Lynch, Ky.,married Carrie B. Blair, daughter of Charles and Virginia (Brahe) Blair; (7) Dr. J.F.Wright, also a dentist at Russell, Ky.;(8) J.W. Wright, a merchant at Seco, Ky; (9) Dr. B.F.Wright, a physician at Seco, Ky.;

(10) Dallas Wright, married Arch C. Craft of Letcher County, Ky.

——From The East Kentuckian , T··ne 1980, contributed.

****

The tin types reproduced on the following pages were found together in a bag, and are believed to be of some family connected with John Wallis Bates. If any reader recognizes the persons therein, write the Booster at the address given on the front page, identifying the picture by number. Lois Tweedy kindly had them converted to screen half-tones, since ordinary photographs will not reproduce in the Booster.



No. 25



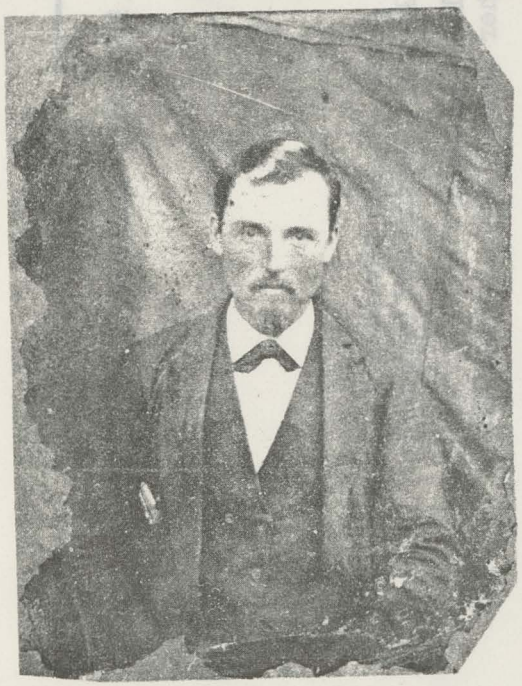
No. 2



No. 30



No. 23v



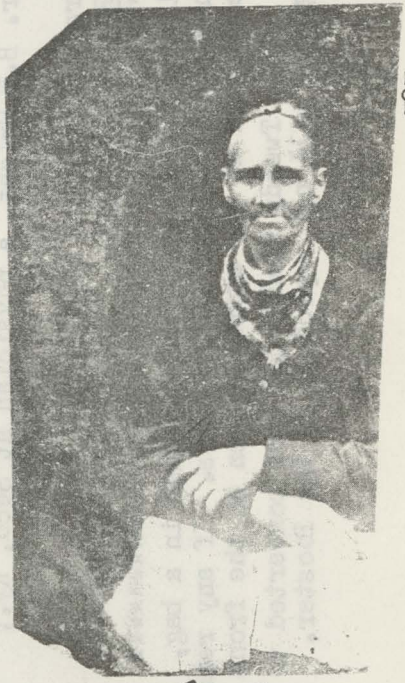
No. 24



No. 21



No. 22



No. 3



No. 18



No. 28



No. 6



No. 19



No. 17

The Rappahannock Record
THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 3, 1983



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE T. ARCHER III

Couple marries in Baptist rite

The marriage of MellaDeane Oates and George T. Archer III took place at 7:30 p.m. June 18 at Salem Baptist Church.

Parents of the bride are Mr. and Mrs. John C. Oates of Rt. 4, Benton. Her grandparents are Mrs. C.M. Terry and the late Mr. Terry of Benton, and Mrs. C.E. Oates and the late Mr. Oates of Lufkin, Texas.

The bridegroom is the son of Mr. and Mrs. George T. Archer Jr. of Benton. His grandparents are Mrs. Irma Ray Archer and the late George T. Archer Sr. of Little Rock, and the late John Edward Pate and Eva Bates Pate of Mena.

The Rev. Charles W. Jones officiated.

Lois Archer writes:

Two descendants of John of York County passed milestones in their lives in 1982.

Our eldest son. George Thornton Archer III married a very lovely girl on June 18, 1982.

Our youngest son, John Edward Archer, received a B.A. in History and Political Science from Henderson State University, Arkadelphia, Arkansas in May 1982. He is now on an Assistanship at 'Ole Miss'

Morattico Merchant Named Town Manager

Frederick L. Bates III, 33, was selected by the Kilmarnock Town Council on Wednesday, January 26, to serve as its town manager effective February 14. The decision came after a long executive session in which at least five candidates were considered.

In making the announcement, Mayor Edward J. Davis said Bates was the best "overall man for the job. I'm very impressed with his qualifications and the council feels that they've hired a good man," he added.

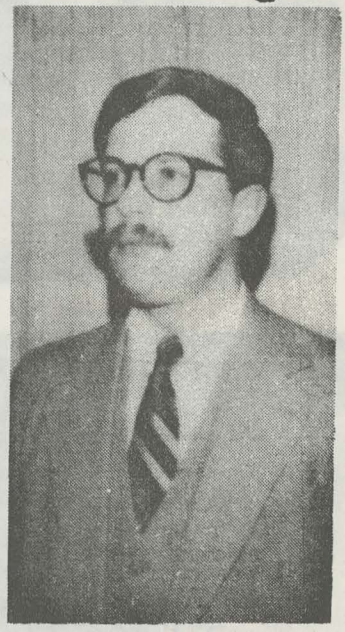
The appointment fills the town position left open when H. Paul LaForce resigned in November to become general manager of Fox Den Country Club outside of Knoxville, Tennessee.

Bates moved to Lancaster County in 1979 and is the owner and operator of the Morattico General Store. "With the help of my wife, I'm keeping the store open," said Bates. He is married to the former Lucille B. Crabbe of Morattico.

A native of Charles City County, Bates graduated from York Academy in 1967 and attended Old Dominion University.

For eight years he served as an operations, training and readiness specialist in the 276th Engineer Batallion of the Virginia Army National Guard. He is currently an active reserve member of that unit.

"I've been interested in this type of work for several years now," said Bates, "and I look forward to working with the members of council."



Frederick L. Bates

Among the current issues Bates will be faced with as the new town manager of Kilmarnock are the completion of the town's new water system, a parking lot project and possible annexation of a strip of land on Route 3 north of the town which was mentioned right before LaForce left.

Rick's line, ao far asis known and as can be determined with the sparcity of recprds in Caroline County is as follows:
William of Essex County
John of Essex County
James pf Essex and King and Queen
John of King and Queen and Caroline
Lewis L. of Caroline
John of Hwnrico
Frederick L. of Henrico and Charles City
Frederick L. of Charles City

Franklin Bates

LILBURN, GA — Franklin D. Bates, 49, died suddenly at his home in Lilburn, Ga. on Saturday, May 29 1982

He was a former resident of Wise, Va. and an administrative manager for American Motors Corp., Atlanta, Ga.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Bernice Hall Bates; two sons, John Martin Bates and George F. Bates, both of Lilburn, Ga.; his mother Mrs. Mary Bates of Wise, Va.; six sisters, Mrs. Carrie Kilgore of Wise, Va., Mrs. Mary Holcomb of Norton, Va., Mrs. Dixie Cox of Coal City, WV, Mrs. Ruth Puckett of Muncy, Inc., Mrs. Jackie Hubbard and Mrs. Jean Hillman, both of Kingsport, Tenn.; five brothers Russell Bates of Virginia Beach, Va., Robert Bates of Arlington, Va., Martin Bates of Abingdon, Va., Tom Bates of Wise, Va., and Donald Bates of Norton, Va.

Funeral services were held on Monday, May 31, at the R.T. Patterson Funeral Chapel in Lilburn, Ga. Graveside services were conducted on Tuesday, June 1 at the Powell Valley Memorial Gardens in Wise, Va.

Mr. Bates was the son-in-law of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Hall of Guardian.

John Wallis Bates
James Bates
John Bates
Landis Bates

1983

EARL E. BATES

. . . retired from IRS

Funeral for Earl E. Bates of Fort Worth will be at 1:30 p.m. Monday at Brentwood Church of Christ with burial in Jackson Cemetery near Krum.

He died Saturday at a hospital.

Friends may call until 11 a.m. Monday at Lucas Funeral Home on Brentwood Stair.

Bates was born in Crowell and had lived in Fort Worth since 1948. He graduated from West Texas State University in 1942.

He was a charter member of the Brentwood Church of Christ where he was a deacon. He was a founder and first president of the East Side Pony League.



EARL E. BATES

He also was a member of the East Side Businessman's Association and was retired from the Internal Revenue Service.

Bates was a substitute teacher in the Fort Worth school district. He had served in the Coast Guard.

Survivors include his wife, Ann Bates of Fort Worth; two sons, Earl E. "Ernie" Bates Jr. and Gregory Wayne Bates, both of Fort Worth; four brothers, J.R. Bates, Frank Bates and Leon Bates, all of San Antonio, and Wayne Bates of Washington, D.C.; a sister, Gladys Sides of Marble Falls; and a granddaughter.

James Bates of Stafford Co
Reuben Bates
Reuben Bates
Willis Hubbard Bates
Charles Willis Bates
Ben Bounds Bates

29 January 1983

Death Notices

BATES

EARL E. (ERNIE) BATES, passed away Saturday morning. Survivors: Wife, Mrs. Ann Bates; sons, (Ernie) Earl E. Bates Jr., Gregory Wayne Bates; brothers, J.R., Wayne, Frank, Leon Bates; sister, Gladys Sides; grandchild, Stephanie Bates. Services 1:30 p.m. Monday Brentwood Church of Christ. Robert Bankes, Minister officiating. Interment Jackson Cemetery, Krum, Texas. If friends so desire memorials may be made to Christ Haven Children's Home, Keller, Texas. Arrangements Lucas Funeral Home, 6450 Brentwood Stair Rd. 284-7271

Lawyer named president of United Way

John W. Bates III, a partner in the law firm of McGuire, Woods and Battle, has been elected president of the board



John W. Bates III

of trustees of the United Way of Greater Richmond.

Other officers elected include Robert M. Freeman, president of Bank of Virginia, vice president; Lewis N. Miller Jr., executive vice president of Central Fidelity Bank, treasurer; and Guy T. Tripp III, of Hunton & Williams law firm, chairman of the human services planning division.

John Bates of York
George-John-John-
Fleming Bates
Benjamin Bates
Benjamin Bates
Micajah Bates
Samuel Edward
John Wythe
John Wythe Bates, Jr.

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020





Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Drive (330-D)
Winston-Salem, NC 27106

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

Box 9134 Bellevue Station Richmond, Virginia 23227

VOLUME 20 NUMBER 6 120 NOVEMBER 1991



JOHN W. III-12 JOHN W. II-11 JOHN W.-10 SAMUEL E.-9 MACAJAH-8 BENJ.-7 BENJ.-6 FLEMING-5 JOHN-4 JOHN-3 GEORGE-2 JOHN BATES-1

Staff photo by Bob Brown

AN ABUNDANCE OF TOYS — John W. Bates III, a partner in the law firm McGuire, Woods, Battle & Boothe, greets Edmonia Trice, the Richmond Christmas Mother, yesterday as the firm presented her with donations of toys and food items that will be distributed to residents in need.

INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

?? Mr/Mrs B. J. Silvestri, Box 25, Parker, AZ 85344

Sorry, the BATES lineage of the above member not yet known by the editor

AS Mr. David Walker, 2338 Japonica Drive, Flintstone, GA 30725

Descendant of JOHN BATES who married RHODA EVANS in 1817 in Wilkes Co., GA

1992 MEMBERSHIP DUES ARE DUE

NEW MEMBERS THAT JOINED AFTER JUNE 1991 ARE PAID-UP THROUGH 1992. ALL OTHERS, PLEASE MAKE YOUR $5.00 CHECK PAYABLE TO "THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA," AND MAIL IT DIRECTLY TO OUR TREASURER AT THIS ADDRESS.....

MR. CLAUDE M. LEAKE, JR., 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

1992 BATES REUNION

PLAN TO ATTEND THE 21ST ANNUAL BATES REUNION

26 & 27TH JUNE 1992 AT THE INGLESIDE RESORT INN (STAUNTON, VA)

NEW BOOK
YORK COUNTY VA RECORDS
BATES ANTECEDENTS MAY INCLUDE JAMES SMITH

Those Bateses that descend from GEORGE BATES, the son of the immigrant JOHN BATES (1598-1666) York County, Virginia will be interested in a 1991 softback book titled "York County Virginia Records 1672-1676," by BENJAMIN B. WEISIGER III of 8921 Ginger Way Dr., Richmond, Va 23229. I understand that the book costs $22.00. The author introduces the book thusly:

"This is the third in a series of abstracts of York County Records, written to fill in the gaps between abstracts of the earliest records by BEVERLEY FLEET and by LINDSAY DUVAL, and the late 17th Century records by FRED DORMAN."

"I should reiterate that York was a very important port of entry, so that mamy families later found elsewhere passed through here. A study of York is particulary helpful regarding the "burned counties" of New Kent and Gloucester, both formed from York. Many families found later in those counties had their origins here. Numerous ships were mentioned, and these are indexed also."

"This particular book contains abstracts of Record Book #5 of York County, and contains court orders, wills, deed, administrations, powers of attorney, depositions and letters requesting postponements, etc."

BATESES should be interested in this book because of its several entries covering second generation GEORGE BATES and his family, and his brother JOHN BATES. We know little about GEORGE BATES'S brother JOHN BATES.

The will of JAMES SMITH is of particular interest because he makes substantial bequeaths to the sons of GEORGE & MARY BATES. The inference, they were his grandsons; and that MARY BATES was his daughter. For instance, JAMES SMITH gave half of his estate to JAMES BATES, son of GEROGE BATES. Perhaps other bequeath recepients were grandsons, such as JOHN SCOTT, JOHN STEPHENS, and WILLIAM ETON? Perhaps tracing surnames of SCOTT, STEPHENS, AND ETON might provide insight into the BATES connection with JAMES SMITH (d 1672):

Will of JAMES SMITH, "being very sick"
To JOHN SCOTT, 2 cows & calves; to JOHN SMITH 1 cow;



To JAMES BATES, son of GEORGE BATES, half of my estate;
To JOHN BATES, other son of GEORGE BATES, half of the rest;

To JOHN STEPHENS and WILLIAM ETON, the other fourth part of my estate equally divided.

10 Jan. 1672. WIT: MORRIS HORD, JOHN SMITH Recorded 29 Feb 1672.

Probates of the will of JAMES SMYTH, dec'd.. is granted GEORGE BATES on behalf of his son and greatest legatee, and proved by MORRIS HERD & JOHN SMYTH.

JOHN BATES (THE BROTHER OF GEORGE) HAS NOT BEEN TRACED

There are several entries in 1673 and 1674 documenting the assignment of right and title to a fifty acre patent from JOHN BATES to his brother GEORGE BATES. This is the 50 acre patent in York County, near Middle Plantation, that JOHN BATES inherited from his father, the immigrant JOHN BATES (1598-1666). WHAT BECAME OF THIS JOHN?

PERIODICAL SOURCE INDEX (1847-1985)
ALLEN COUNTY, INDIANA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY DEPARTMENT

TITLE OF ARTICLE	STATE	JOURNAL	VOL	NUM.	MON. YEAR
Bates/Bates boys on the western waters	VA/PA	WPAH	30	3-4	SEP 1947
Bates/Bates boys on the western waters	VA/PA	WPAH	29	1-2	MAR1946
Bates/Bates boys on the western waters	VA/PA	WPAH	29	3-4	SEP 1946
Bates/Bates boys on the western waters	VA/PA	WPAH	30	1-2	MAR 1947
Bates/Bates family births, KY	KY	KYLH	4	3	SUM 1980
Bates/Bates family, Essex co., MA	MA	MAEA	7	4	OCT 1903
Bates/Bates - Burks letters, 1865	LA	CAPS	7	1	MAY 1985
Bates/Bates-Miller Bible (1804-1917) STATES MA - IN - IL- KY -	MO	MOSL	11	1	SPR 1978
Bates/Bates-Stedaham family	TX	ETFR	3	1	SPR 1979
Bates/Tarleton Bates-Stewart 1806 duel	VA/PA	WPAH	12	1	JAN 1929
Bates/Tarleton Bates-Stewart 1806 duel	VA/PA	WPAH	57	3	JUL 1974
Bates/Tarleton Bates-Stewart 1806 duel	VA/PA	WPAH	30	1-2	MAR 1947
Bates/Tarleton Bates & Emily Neville,	VA/PA	WPAH	1	3	JUL 1918
Bates/Tarleton Bates journal, 1798, PA TO MS	PA/MS	WPAH	34	3	SEP 1951
Bates/Tarleton Bates letters, 1795-1805	VA/PA	WPAH	12	1	JAN 1929
NOTE: TARLETON BATES WAS KILLED IN THE 1806 DUEL WITH STEWART. HE WAS SON OF THOMAS FLEMING BATES (1741-1805) OF GOOCHLAND CO., VA.					
Bates/ Fred. Bates (BRO. OF TARLETON)	VA/MO/MI	MIHM	17	1	WIN 1983
Bates/Bates-Wheeler Bible, 1756-1893	TX	TXGR	24	1	MAR 1982
Bates/Daniel Bates Family, OH supplement	OH	AMGN	26	4	OCT 1950
Bates/Jesse P. Bates CW letter, Hickman Co.	TN	TNRC	5	1	JAN 1976
Bates/John Bates, Rev. War pension appl.	CT/NY	NYTT	11	3	SEP 1971
Bates/John M. Bates family Coles Co. IL	PA/OH	ILAC	3	3	MAR 1977
Bates/Joseph Bates Bible, 1881-1922 CAN; NH; GA		FAPZ		684	NOV 1980
Bates/Lewis J. Bates, early MI poet	MI	MIHM	32	4	DEC 1948
Bates/Roy H. Bates, Fort Wayne, Ind.	IN	INFB			DEC 1960
Bates/Roy M. Bates, Fort Wayne, Ind	IN	INFB			MAR 1975
Bates/William Bates biog., Ireland		UTGM	22	4	OCT 1903

REQUEST: IF YOU HAVE ACCESS TO ANY OF ABOVE PUBLICATIONS, PLEASE PHOTOCOPY THE ARTICLE COVERING "BATES" AND SEND IT TO THE EDITOR OF "THE BATES BOOSTER" (WAYNE WITT BATES, 5817 STONE RIDGE DR., CENTREVILLE, VA 22020)

CODE	JOURNAL TITLE	STATE
AMGN	THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST (NEW HAVEN GEN. MAG.)	CT-MA-VT-NH-ME-RI
CAPS	PROSPECTOR	CA
ETFR	EAST TEXAS FAMILY RECORDS	TX
FAPZ	FAMILY PUZZLERS	US
ILAC	AMONG THE COLES	IL
INFB	OLD FORT BULLETIN	IN
KYLH	LONG HUNTER	KY
MIHM	MICHIGAN HISTORY	MI
MOSL	SAINT LOUIS GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY QUARTERLY	MO
TNRC	RIVER COUNTIES	TN
TXGR	GENEALOGICAL RECORD	TX
UTGM	UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE	UT
WPAH	WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE	PA

GLEANING
"THEY WENT THATAWAY" BY CHARLES HUGHES HAMLIN

CHAS. FLEMING-6 CHARLES-5 JOHN-4 JOHN-3 GEORGE-2 JOHN BATES -1
Cumberland CoVA. Will of JOHN CARLYLE - dated 16 Dec. 1760 - probated 25 Jan. 1762 - legatees: wife, FRANCES - godchildren - CHARLES FLEMING BATES, ROBERT BERNARD, TABITHA HARRIS, AND SAMUEL EASLEY. Executors: wife, FRANCES, WADE NETHERLAND sR., JOHN PARK, LITTLEBERRY MOSBY, and my cousin JOHN CARLYLE to sell my lands in Maryland.

WILLIAM H.-7 NATHANIEL-6 JAMES-5 JOHN-4 JOHN-3 GEORGE-2 JOHN BATES-1
Halifax Co., VA Deed Book 47, Page 143 - 1 Sep. 1841 - THOMAS MOORE and ELIZABETH (BATES), his wife, of the County of Hardiman, State of Tennessee, appoint and consititute their son WILLIAM A. MOORE of Said County and State their lawful attorney to apply for every part and portion of the estate of WILLIAM H. BATES, late of Halifax Co., VA and to secure the same from JONATHAN B. STOVALL, Admin. of said estate, whether our undivided portion of said estate consists of lands, negroes, money, etc. Wit: JACOB GRAYES, JOSEPH CREWS, Certified by Justices of Hardiman Co., TN., and recorded Halifax Co., VA 11 October 1841. (Per our BATES Genealogist, Mrs. W. G. Bates, ELIZABETH (BATES) MOORE was the sister of WILLIAM H. BATES, dec'd).

FIRST KNOWN BATES ANTECEDENT - WILLIAM BATES OF ESSEX CO., VA
Burke Co., NC - 17 March 1787 - I WILLIAM BATES, JR. of County of Burke in the State of North Carolina, do constitute and appoint my brother JAMES BATES of the County of Rowan, State of North Carolina, my lawful attorney to transact all manner of business which relates to me in the County of Bedford, Commonwealth of Virginia, and to particularly ask and demand of ROBERT COWAN and WILLIAM LEFTWICH, Trustees appointed by the County Court of Bedford Co, in my minority to manage my estate, a certain negro lad called CHARLES, profits from his hire, etc. Witnesses: JO. WILLIAMS, JOHN McBRIDE, JOHNSON WHITAKER, JOHN DOWELL, JR. Recorded: Bedford County VA 28 August 1787.

COULD THIS BE JOSEPH BATES, THE FATHER OF WILLIAM BATES OF WYTHE CO., VA??
Caroline Co., VA Order Book - Proof of Importation - Page 432. 10 June 1737 - JOSEPH BATES made oath that this is he first time of proving his right for his importation into this colony and that he assigned the same over to GEORGE MARSH.
(Note: On the same day, same page, the above GEORGE MARSH made oath that this the first time of proving his right for his importation into this colony).

JAMES-5 WILLIAM S.-4 JAMES-3 REUBEN-2 JAMES BATES OF STAFFORD CO., VA
Louisa Co., VA Deed Book U, Page 495. WILLIAM S(eargeant) BATES and HULDAH, his wife, of the County of Marion and State of Missouri, appoint JAMES BATES, of aforesaid State, attorney to sell slaves decreed to WILLIAM. S. HULDAH BATES by the Cir. Superior Court for the County of Goochland and State of Virginia on the 19th April 1833 in a Chancery Cause in which JAMES PARRISH, administrator do bonis non, with the will annexed of BOOKER PARISH, deceased, was Complainant and DAVID M. PARRISH, WILLIAM S. BATES and HULDAH, his wife were defendants, which said Negroes as we are informed ar now in the possession of HORATIO G. WINSTON Esq. of Louisa Co., VA and are seven in number. AND JAMES BATES to sell said slaves and show a bill of sale, etc. ....Whereas HULDAH, the wife of WILLIAM S. BATES is entitled to a reversion interest in the estate of CONSTANT PARRISH, her mother, etc.
(NOTE: JAMES BOOKER BATES, WHO WAS GRANTED POWER OF ATTORNEY, WAS THE SON OF WILLIAM S. & HULDAH (PARRISH) BATES).

GLEANINGS

NAPOLEAN B. BATES BORN CA 1826 BEDFORD CO., TN
QUERY FROM KENNY BURROW, PSC 561 BOX 1316 FPO AP 96310-1316

Mr. Burrow seeks parentage of NAPOLEAN B. BATES, who was born about 1826 in Bedford Co., TN per C.S.A Civil War records. He married MARTHA JANE BOAZ (b1834-d1911). Their children were JAMES, WILLIAM, LOUISA, JOSEPH EDGAR, JOHN, and DAVID BATES. The above JOSEPH EDGAR BATES was the great grandfather of KENNY BURROW

THE HARSH RECKONING
JUDGE EDWARD BATES - FAIR, NO MATTER WHAT
EDWARD-7 THO. FLEMING-6 FLEMING-5 JNO.-4 JNO.-3 GEORGE-2 JOHN BATES-1

STANTON'S POSITION

First and foremost, the War Secretary, himself an able attorney, was confronted by a question of law. STANTON was inflexible in his resolve that the fate of the defendants (those accused of complicity in LINCOLN'S death) be placed in the hands of a military court. His reasoning was simple: In a military court, the laws of evidence were less constricting and the chances of conviction considerable greater than civil court. The punishment meted out by miltary courts also tended to be more severe.

ATTORNEY GENERAL SPEED"S POSITION

Apparently fretful about the legality of a military trial, ANDREW JACKSON, the new president, sought an opinion from Attorney General JAMES SPEED. The Attorney General responded that if the assassins had acted as "public enemies" of the United States, they "ought to be tried before a military tribunal." He also concluded that they might have violated the laws of war - the accepted rules of conduct for belligerents - and therefore could not be tried before a civil court.

PAST ATTORNEY GENERAL EDWARD BATES'S POSITION

Upon reading SPEED'S opinion, EDWARD BATES, who had been LINCOLN'S first Attorney General, was shocked. SPEED, he wrote in his diary, "has been wheedled out of an opinion to the effect that th trial is lawful. If he be, in the lowest degree, qualified for his office, he must know better." Nevertheless, President JOHNSON issued an order on May 1 requiring that "nine competent military officer" be named to form a commission that would try the accused of complicity in (LINCOLN'S) assassination.

NEW YEARS DAY 1863
WEST VIRGINIA IS UNCONSITUTIONAL PER JUDGE BATES
SOURCE: THE DIARY OF CATHERINE ANN DEVEREUX EDMONSTON (1860-1866)
PUBLISHED BY THE NORTH CAROLINA DIVISION OF ARCHIVES & HISTORY

The U. S. Congress have not yet admitted the "State of Western Virginia" into the U. S. A motion is before Congress to that effect but their Attorney General EDWARD BATES pronounces it unconstitutional and even Mr. LINCOLN has the grace to say that if they pass it he will not sign it. But with General MILROY the end, I suppose justifies the means; so after calmly assuming as fact what he knows to be fiction, we need not be astonished at the second Machiavalli-like falsehood which follows. viz. that North Western Virginia has sent 20,000 men to the service of the U. S. Government to assist in the suppression of the Rebellion.

BATES LETTERS TO AND FROM THOMAS JEFFERSON
INDEX TO THE THOMAS JEFFERSON PAPERS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

1807 May 6th FLEMING BATES letter to THOMAS JEFFERSON
1801 February 28TH TARLETON BATES letter from THOMAS JEFFERSON
1801 March 6th TARLETON BATES letter to THOMAS JEFFERSON
NOTE: FLEMING & TARLETON BATES, SONS OF THOMAS FLEMING BATES(1741-1805)

THOMAS JEFFERSON AND ISAAC BATES, JUNIOR
ISAAC-5 ISAAC-4 JOHN-3 GEORGE-2 JOHN BATES OF YORK CO., VA

The fee was also remitted in cases where JEFFERSON refused to represent the client (ISAAC BATES). Thus when ISAAC BATES, an overseer for JOHN CANNON, a plantation owner in Buckingham County, sued for his share of the crop, JEFFERSON notified the sheriff of the county "that I decline appearing for pl. and remit fee. Perhaps JEFFERSON had already gotten wind of the overseer's (ISAAC BATES) unsavory reputation. Less than two years later JEFFERSON sued ISAAC BATES on behalf of his brother RANDOLPH JEFFERSON "the defendant was overseer for my brother and by a cruel whipping killed a negro woman Hannah." Case No. 163 (28 Oct 1768 JOHN CANNON) and Case No. 433 (21 June 1772 RANDOLPH JEFFERSON) INVOLVED ISAAC BATES. In Case No. 163, Mr. J. NICHOLAS retained JEFFERSON for ISAAC BATES.

WAR OF 1812 - DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BATES (1735-1794)
MADISON CO., VA - A REVISED HISTORY BY MARGARET G. DAVIS, DATED 1977

Through various sources the names of the following Madisonian who served in the War of 1812 have been preserved. Apparently Captain JOSEPH HUME led a company in the war because Judge HAY listed the muster roll of HUME'S Company of Light Infantry being detached from the 82nd Regiment of Madison County August 9, 1814. The list includes WILLIAM BATES and JOHN BATES (probable descendants of the first WILLIAM BATES b ca 1735 d 1794 of Madison/Culpeper Co., VA)

ORANGE CO., VA. ARTILLERY IN THE CIVIL WAR

BATES, JOHN ALBERT: enlisted 20 July 1861 at Monroe by ROEMER, transferred to Orange Artillery 09 October 1862. Appointed waggoner 02 January 1863, present until Prisoner-of-War (POW) 05 July 1863 at Waterloo, PA. Sent to Ft McHenry, to Ft Delaware 09 July 1863 then to Point Lookout 26 October 1863, where he joined U. S. Service 22 February 1864. No further record.

BATES, LEMUEL: enlisted 20 July 1861 at Monroe by ROEMER, transferred to Orange Artillery 09 October 1862. Deserted 24 July 1863 near Sperryville, dropped from roll.

DOES ANYWAY HAVE ACCESS TO THESE KENTUCKY RECORDS?
INDEX TO BLUEGRASS ROOTS (1973 - 1984) - KENTUCKY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

BATES NAME	YEAR PAGE	BATES NAME	YEAR PAGE	BATES NAME	YEAR PAGE
CHARLES	1983 182	JOHN	1979 068	R. W.	1984 093
DANIEL	1975 138		1979 074	RALPH R.	1982 146
EDWARD	1980 132		1983 059	RUBAN	1975 100
EMELEA	1981 110	JOSEPH H.	1980 101	RUSSELL R.	1984 093
EMLEA	1980 127		1982 010	S.	1982 129
FREDERICK GOV.	1983 006.	LUCY A.RAMBO	1975 103	WILLIAM	1981 056
HARRIET	1984 061	MARY	1984 120	WILLIS CROWELL	
JANE	1980 127	NANCY	1979 074		1980 105
	1981 028		1979 147		
JANE TAYLOR	1980 101	PATIENCE	1980 083	JENNY	1981 111
JENNY	1980 127	PAUL D.	1982 148	PAULINE	1984 009

NORTH CAROLINA BATESES

1988 MORMON INTERNATIONAL GENEALOGICAL INDEX

BATES

COUNTRY: UNITED STATES — STATE: NORTH CAROLINA — AS OF APR 1988

NAME (SEX: M MALE/F FEMALE/H HUSBAND/W WIFE) — FATHER/MOTHER OR SPOUSE	SEX	TYPE	EVENT DATE	COUNTY, TOWN, PARISH	COLUMNS NOT SIGNIFICANT			SOURCE: BATCH	SOURCE: SERIAL SHEET
BATES									
BATTS, JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY	F	B	03JUL1860	PENDER	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	61
BATES, ABIGAIL JOHN COLBY	W	M	17MAR1806	CRAVEN			24OCT1972LG	7129206	19
BATTS, ADLINE BLOUNT EDWARDS	W	M	24FEB1866	EDGECOMBE			01APR1981LA	M516013	0499
BATES, ALEXANDER	M	B	1816	SURRY,DOBSON	24MAY1986WA	12NOV1986WA	19NOV1986WA	8526205	37
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATES, ALEXANDER	M	B	16NOV1816	SURRY	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8502303	28
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATES, ALEXANDER SPOUSE: AMANDA LEONARD/	M	B	1819	ROWAN	CLEARED	CLEARED	UNCLEARED	5003254	1
BATES, ALEXANDER AMANDA LEONARD	H	M	28MAY1866	DAVIDSON			10FEB1972SL	7121517	46
BATES, ALEXANDER AMANDA LEONARD	H	M	31MAY1866	DAVIDSON			11MAR1981OG	M516003	0864
BATTS, ALICE BAYARD	F	B	22OCT1880	WILSON	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8404002	73
JOSHA LAWRENCE BATTS/EMMA PAGE									
BATTS, ANN JOSEPH WARD	W	M	07NOV1855	HALIFAX			20NOV1976PV	7606114	93
BATTS, ANN M. JOSEPH H. C. HOWARD	W	M	18DEC1851	NEW HANOVER			10DEC1980PV	M516021	2605
BATTS, ANNIE ALBERT BURS	W	M	23JUN1866	EDGECOMBE			14JAN1981SL	M516006	2037
BATTS, ANNIE ELIZABETH	F	B	15NOV1904	DUPLIN,MAGNOLIA	09MAR1974	04SEP1982PV	PARENTS LVG	H002037	1316
JOHN THOMAS BATTS/ANNIE ELIZABETH LANIER									
BATES, ANTHONY	M	B	1790	SURRY	CLEARED	CLEARED	UNCLEARED	8502303	29
BATES, ANTHONY CATHERINE ASHBY	H	M	02JAN1812	SURRY			CLEARED	8502303	37
BATES, ANTHONY CATHERINE ASHLEY	H	M	02JAN1812	SURRY			26OCT1972LG	7129206	99
BATES, ANTHONY	M	B	1824	SURRY	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8766408	22
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATES, ANTHONY	M	B	1825	SURRY,DOBSON	24MAY1986WA	12NOV1986WA	19NOV1986WA	8526205	36
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATES, ASBERY MARY BROWN	H	M	14SEP1856	YADKIN			07AUG1972SL	7207613	68
BATTS, BAILEY ESTHER JORDAN	H	M	1800	PITT			CLEARED	8709111	27
BATES, BARBARA WILLIAM DOSS	W	M	25JUL1818	SURRY			02DEC1980LG	M516012	1827
BATES, BARBARY CHESLEY CRISP	W	M	02APR1796	WILKES			07AUG1972SL	7207613	78
BATTS, BASHABY HILLIARD WILLIFORD	W	M	23DEC1835	EDGECOMBE			09DEC1980SL	M516048	4305
BATTS, BENJAMIN LUCY BRYAN	H	M	25MAY1824	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1024
BATTS, BENJAMIN B. MATILDA GARDNER	H	M	01JUN1848	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1026
BATTS, BENJAMIN B. LUCY PITTMAN	H	M	09NOV1848	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1025
BATTS, BURWELL	M	B	1852	DUPLIN	22FEB1984OG	06APR1984OG	04MAY1984OG	8322804	8
NATHAN BATTS/ELIZABETH LANIER									
BATTS, CALHOUN SHEPHERD	M	B	02NOV1897	NEW HANOVER,WILMINGTO	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	60
JOHN LEWIS BATTS/FLORENCE GERTRUDE WESTBROOK									
BATTS, CALISTA ANNE JESSE SWINSON	W	M	06MAY1869	ONSLOW			CLEARED	5001340	41
BATES, CALVIN JACOB BATES/	M	N	10AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	03FEB1972AZ	09JUN1972AZ	7116145	22
BATTS, CANDIS BERRY WILLIAMS	W	M	08JUN1843	FRANKLIN			22JUL1981PV	8020508	73
BATES, CANNON POLLY GLASCOCK	H	M	25MAR1812	ROWAN			08AUG1972SL	7207613	15
BATES, CAROLINE	F	B	1869	DAVIDSON	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	5003254	1
ALEXANDER BATES/AMANDA LEONARD									
BATES, CASSANDRE ANDREW LONG	W	M	24SEP1843	DAVIDSON			18MAR1981OG	M516026	1536
BATTS, CATHERINE ELIZABETH	F	B	21MAR1908	NEW HANOVER,WILMINGTO	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	60
JOHN LEWIS BATTS/FLORENCE GERTRUDE WESTBROOK									
BATES, CHARITY JOHN FUTRELL	W	M	05DEC1825	NORTHAMPTON			16JAN1981LG	M516015	1300
BATTS, CHARLES A.	M	B	27APR1899	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN	17OCT1978WA	20JAN1979WA	25JAN1979WA	7825690	13
ELDRIDGE GARY BATTS/NANCY ALICE WILSON									
BATTS, CHASY HAMAN EATMAN	W	M	26JUN1853	EDGECOMBE			01APR1981LA	M516013	0085
BATES, CHRISTOPHER LUCY GRAVES	H	M	06AUG1842	RANDOLPH			29AUG1972IF	7131502	73
BATES, CORNELIA A.	F	B	1872	DAVIDSON	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	5003254	1
ALEXANDER BATES/AMANDA LEONARD									
BATTS, CORNELIUS ELIZABETH CORDLE	H	M	02JUL1861	YADKIN			22OCT1976SL	7533009	40
BATTS, CYNTHA ROBERT CALLAHAN	W	M	08NOV1811	RUTHERFORD			15JAN1981SL	M516006	3376
BATTS, DANIEL SARAH SIDBURY	H	M	13JAN1867	NEW HANOVER			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1027
BATES, DAVID COMFORT JONES	H	M	28FEB1811	CRAVEN			24OCT1972LG	7129206	19
BATTS, DAVID SALLY WILKINSON	H	M	01MAY1846	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1028
BATTS, DAVID LAWRENCE ELIZABETH FARMER	H	M	11FEB1866	WILSON			17MAR1987OG	8625914	9
BATTS, DAVID RANSOM	M	B	10JUN1883	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	63
JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATTS, DAVID W. PENNINA GILL	H	M	08MAR1855	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1030
BATTS, DELPHIA	F	B	23JUN1900	WILSON	25JAN1985WA	06APR1985WA	UNCLEARED	8415003	64
BATTS, DORA E.	F	B	18MAR1897	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN	17OCT1978WA	18JAN1979WA	26JAN1979WA	7825690	14
ELDRIDGE GARY BATTS/NANCY ALICE WILSON									
BATES, E. M. CYNTHIA HUNTER	H	M	20NOV1844	RUTHERFORD			07AUG1972SL	7207613	88
BATTS, EFFIE BELLE	F	B	04AUG1890	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN	17OCT1978WA	18JAN1979WA	26JAN1979WA	7825690	14
ELDRIDGE GARY BATTS/NANCY ALICE WILSON									
BATTS, ELDRIDGE FRANKLIN	M	B	06DEC1903	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN	17OCT1978WA	20JAN1979WA	25JAN1979WA	7825690	13
ELDRIDGE GARY BATTS/NANCY ALICE WILSON									
BATTS, ELDRIDGE GARY	M	B	13AUG1860	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN	30JAN1979WA	01MAY1979WA	12MAY1979WA	7832102	34
WILLIAM HANCE BATTS/JEAN BATTS									
BATTS, ELDRIDGE GARY NANCY ALICE WILSON	H	M	01AUG1886	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN			25JAN1979WA	7826201	21
BATTS, ELI NATHAN BATTS/ELIZABETH LANIER	M	B	1860	DUPLIN	22FEB1984OG	06APR1984OG	04MAY1984OG	8322804	8
BATES, ELINOR OR NELLY GEORGE MITCHIL	W	M	01NOV1797	RUTHERFORD			08AUG1972SL	7207613	35
BATTS, ELIZA A.	F	B	1848	DUPLIN	14MAR1984OG	24APR1984OG	05JUN1984OG	8327307	46
NATHAN BATTS/ELIZABETH LANIER									
BATTS, ELIZA CAROLINE	F	B	22JAN1852	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	18JUN1980SL	25JUN1980SL	03SEP1980SL	8006501	26
JOHN BATTS/ANNIE ROCHELLE									
BATTS, ELIZA CAROLINE	W	M	10MAR1871	NEW HANOVER,WILMINGTO			26OCT1979SL	7908903	5
EDWARD STRATTON ROCHELLE									
BATE, ELIZABETH WILLIAM CRATCH	W	M	10DEC1802	BERTIE			25OCT1972LG	7129206	85
BATTS, ELIZABETH JORDAN WHITEHEAD	W	M	09JAN1826	EDGECOMBE			08DEC1980SL	M516040	0633
BATES, ELIZABETH KINCHEN WADDILL	W	M	21JAN1830	SURRY			11JUN1981AZ	M516042	2045
BATES, ELIZABETH WILLIAM JOHNSON	W	M	19MAY1838	RUTHERFORD			29NOV1972MT	7125625	43
BATTS, ELIZABETH EDWIN EDWARDS	W	M	10APR1841	EDGECOMBE			03AUG1978PV	7728507	62
BATES, ELIZABETH JACOB BATES/	F	N	12AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	26JAN1972AZ	08JUN1972AZ	7116145	22
BATES, ELIZABETH WILLIAM EDWARDS	W	M	18SEP1865	RUTHERFORD			03APR1981LA	M516013	1012
BATES, ELIZABETH ANNE SANFORD CAUDLE	W	M	25DEC1864	YADKIN			07AUG1972SL	7207613	68
BATTS, ELIZABETH JANE	F	B	02JUN1853	WILSON,ELM CITY	20APR1983WA	22APR1983WA	23APR1983WA	8232801	1
WILLY JORDAN BATTS/ANN ELIZABETH POLAND									
BATTS, ELIZABETH JANE	W	M	14JUL1872	WILSON,ELM CITY			24MAY1983OG	8232805	57
WILLIAM COUNCIL WILLIAMS									
BATES, ELLA ANN	F	B	1868	MACON,FRANKLIN	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8520304	75
JOHN G. BATES/MARTHA MC CLURE									
BATES, ELLA ANN	W	M	25SEP1884	MACON,FRANKLIN			CLEARED	8520406	91
JUDSON JEFFERSON DAVIS STILES									
BATES, ELLINER JOHN HOWARD	W	M	16JAN1797	ORANGE			10DEC1980PV	M516021	2578
BATTS, ELVINA MATHEW G. TREVATHAN	W	M	16MAR1854	EDGECOMBE			04DEC1980SL	M516043	2864
BATTS, EMILY WRIGHT W. JOYNER	W	M	23MAY1836	EDGECOMBE			10JAN1992IF	A458849	0346
BATTS, EMILY NATHAN BATTS/ELIZABETH LANIER	F	B	1856	DUPLIN	14MAR1984OG	24APR1984OG	05JUN1984OG	8327307	46
BATTS, EMILY THOMAS F. CHERRY	W	M	31MAR1863	EDGECOMBE			25NOV1980LG	M516007	4067
BATTS, EMILY THOMAS F CHERRY	W	M	31DEC1863	EDGECOMBE			18AUG1982JR	8132310	45
BATES, ENOCH SARAH M. COOK	H	M	05NOV1865	YADKIN			11MAR1981OG	M516003	0871
BATES, ENOCH D.	M	N	15AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	02FEB1972AZ	UNCLEARED	7116145	17
BATTS, ESTHER SAUNDERS TREVATHAN	W	M	1853	EDGECOMBE			04DEC1980SL	M516043	2901
BATTS, ESTHER SAUNDERS TREVATHAN	W	M	29MAR1853	EDGECOMBE			04OCT1982JR	8206007	15
BATTS, ESTHER BELLE	W	M	04JAN1915	DUPLIN,BEULAVILLE			12AUG1986SL	8603105	82
GEORGE WASHINGTON NETHERCUTT									
BATES, FANEY GEORGE UNDERDOWN	W	M	16APR1827	BURKE			25OCT1972LG	7129206	71

A = ADULT CHRISTENING KNOWN CHILD — B = BIRTH — C = CHRISTENING — D = DEATH OR BURIAL — F = BIRTH OR CHRISTENING OF FIRST — M = MARRIAGE — N = CENSUS — W = WILL — ALL OTHERS = MISCELLANEOUS

^ = ENTRY ALTERED FROM SOURCE; #,a,>=RELATIVES NAMED IN SOURCE. EXPLANATIONS PAGE 11, FICHE U

NAME / FATHER/MOTHER OR SPOUSE	SEX: M MALE/F FEMALE/H HUSBAND/W WIFE	TYPE	EVENT DATE	COUNTY, TOWN, PARISH	COLUMNS NOT SIGNIFICANT			SOURCE: BATCH	SOURCE: SERIAL SHEET
BATES, FLEMING									
BATES, FLEMING HANNAH S. HARDING	H M		14OCT1857	WAKE			11MAR1981QC	M516003	0872
BATTS, FLORA JOHN CHERRY	W M		06JAN1866	EDGECOMBE			25NOV1980LC	M516007	4046
BAIT, FRANCES NOELLT PIPPIN	W M		24DEC1835	FRANKLIN			27FEB1976PV	7528814	7
BATES, GEORGE	M B		23NOV1819	SURRY	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8502303	28
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATES, GEORGE	M B		1820	SURRY,DOBSON	24MAY1986WA	12NOV1986WA	19NOV1986WA	8526205	37
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATTS, GEORGE	M B		24FEB1875	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	INFANT	INFANT	CLEARED	8715202	62
JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATES, GEORGE W. JAMES BATES/	M M		20AGE1850	MCDOWELL	07MAR1972AZ	24MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	37
BATES, GEORGE W. JANE WEST	H M		05MAR1866	MCDOWELL			25OCT1972LC	7129206	78
BATES, HANNAH SAMUEL JORDAN	W M		03JAN1738	GRANVILLE			22DEC1980SL	8512131	71
BATES, HARIETT ANN FRANCIS A. CASEY	W M		1822	MECKLENBURG			13FEB1931AZ	A170708	1325
BATES, HARRIET E. M. BATES/	F N		03AGE1850	RUTHERFORD	24JUN1972IF	21JUL1972IF	25OCT1973IF	7200623	74
BATES, HARRIET A. FRANCIS A. CASH	W M		18NOV1822	MECKLENBURG			14MAR1972IF	7111627	48
BATTS, HASTY LEWIS BUNN	W M		20MAY1866	EDGECOMBE			13JAN1981SL	M516006	1093
BATTS, HENRY CLEVELAND	M B		26APR1886	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	64
JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATES, HUMPHREY RACHAEL MITCHELL	H M		29SEP1788	RUTHERFORD			07AUG1972SL	7207613	88
BATE, HUMPHREY ELIZABETH POLLOCK BRIMAGE	H M		21OCT1803	BERTIE			05OCT1981SL	8100501	26
BATTS, IDA BELL	F B		17MAR1872	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	INFANT	INFANT	CLEARED	8715202	62
JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATES, J. G. MARTH A. MC CLURE	H M		26JAN1867	MACON			27MAR1973AZ	7219913	65
BATES, J. G. MARTHA A. MCCLURE	H M		27JAN1867	MACON			11MAR1981QC	M516003	0873
BATTS, JAMES ELISABETH TUBBS	H M		19JUL1782	RUTHERFORD			28APR1981AZ	M516002	1827
BATTES, JAMES SARAH GLOVER	H M		27NOV1843	NASH			24OCT1980SL	7921104	11
BATES, JAMES JACOB BATES/	M N		01AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	03FEB1972AZ	09JUN1972AZ	7116145	22
BATES, JAMES A. JAMES BATES/	M N		15AGE1850	MCDOWELL	07MAR1972AZ	24MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	37
BATES, JAMES A. THOMAS BATES/	M N		01AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	03FEB1972AZ	09JUN1972AZ	7116145	31
BATTS, JAMES B. LUCRETTA LAND	H M		15MAR1862	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981QC	M516003	1031
BATES, JAMES P. JOHN BATES/	M N		01AGE1850	CHEROKEE	07MAR1972AZ	24MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	39
BATES, JANE ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY	F B		1821	SURRY	21APR1936	02JUN1936SL	17JUL1985JR	8562503	24
BATES, JANE JAMES BATES/	F N		13AGE1850	MCDOWELL	02MAR1972AZ	15MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	37
BATTS, JEREMIAH ELIZABETH WILLIAMS	H M		1763	EDGECOMBE			24NOV1971SL	7102709	28
BATTS, JEREMIAH HARRIET JOYNER	H M		14FEB1839	EDGECOMBE			16DEC1954SL	A456922	0215
BATTS, JEREMIAH WINNIFORD LONG	H M		31JUL1864	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981QC	M516003	1034
BATTS, JERRY SPICER	M B		01FEB1869	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	62
JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATTS, JESSE NATHAN BATTS/ELIZABETH LANIER	M B		1839	DUPLIN	22FEB1984OG	06APR1984OG	04MAY1984OG	8322804	31
BATES, JOHN ELIZABETH WILLIAMS	H M		12NOV1785	RUTHERFORD			07AUG1972SL	7207613	88
BATES, JOHN SARAH HAWKINS	H M		21APR1801	WILKES			07AUG1972SL	7207613	60
BATTS, JOHN MARY TAYLOR	H M		1807	EDGECOMBE			22NOV1977SL	7703209	12
BATTS, JOHN	M B		17JUL1817	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	61
LEWIS JASPER BATTS/SARAH MAHALIE ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATTS, JOHN ELIZABETH FARMER	H M		19MAY1828	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981QC	M516003	1036
BATTS, JOHN PHERABY REED	H M		11DEC1828	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981QC	M516003	1037
BATES, JOHN NANSEY SCOTT	H M		20SEP1838	DAVIDSON			11MAR1981QC	M516003	0876
BATES, JOHN JOHN BATES/	M N		10AGE1850	BEAUFORT	03APR1972QG	25APR1972QG	06JUN1972QG	7129913	56
BATES, JOHN CALEB BATES/	M N		18AGE1850	GUILFORD	01SEP1971IF	03MAR1972IF	16MAY1972IF	7107129	26
BATTS, JOHN MARY Z. KIRBY	H M		24AUG1865	NEW HANOVER			11MAR1981QC	M516003	1038
BATTS, JOHN B. NANCY STRICKLAND	H M		20JUN1848	NASH			26FEB1976LA	7513713	94
BATTS, JOHN B. NANCY STRICKLAND	H M		26JUN1848	NASH			11MAR1981QC	M516003	1040
BATTS, JOHN B. MARGARET SHARPE	H M		26DEC1848	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981QC	M516003	1039
BATTS, JOHN D.	M B		1850	DUPLIN	22FEB1984OG	06APR1984OG	04MAY1984OG	8322804	31
NATHAN BATTS/ELIZABETH LANIER									
BATTS, JOHN D. HENRIETTA SIDBURY	H M		05MAR1884	PENDER			CLEARED	8721703	35
BATTS, JOHN WELLINGTON	M B		28AUG1892	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN	17OCT1978WA	20JAN1979WA	25JAN1979WA	7825690	14
ELDRIDGE GARY BATTS/NANCY ALICE WILSON									
BATES, JONATHAN NANCY BATES	H M		12FEB1867	GUILFORD			07SEP1972AZ	7123911	24
BATES, LEAH MOSES WAGONER	W M		30AUG1829	YADKIN			01MAR1961AZ	A456393	0259
BATES, LEAH MOSES WAGONER	W M		08SEP1830	YADKIN			07AUG1972SL	7207613	67
BATES, LEMUEL JANE CHAMBERLIN	H M		30DEC1840	CASWELL			15MAR1973LC	7207602	27
BATES, LEU ALEXANDER WEST	W M		05MAR1866	MCDOWELL			10DEC1980IF	M516043	3029
BATT, LILLIE MAE ENNIS BATTS/ELLEN WELLS	F B		05NOV1916	DUPLIN,BEULAVILLE	22DEC1972PV	22FEB1973PV	PARENTS LVG	7220819	62
BATES, LOUIZA JOSHUA J. CLOER	W M		29FEB1856	MACON			16JAN1981SL	M516006	1762
BATTS, LUCINDA WILLIAM E. GRAYSON	W M		04DEC1843	WILKES			28NOV1980PV	M516010	2903
BATES, LUCINDER JAMES WOOD	W M		24DEC1818	ROWAN			08AUG1972SL	7207613	9
BATES, LUKE JOHN BATES/	M N		04AGE1850	BEAUFORT	05APR1972QG	25APR1972QG	06JUN1972QG	7129913	56
BATTS, MAGGIE C. JASPER SIDBURY	W M		12APR1888	PENDER			CLEARED	8726605	91
BATTS, MAHALA ZILLERATE	F B		08FEB1879	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	63
JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATTS, MARGARET HENRY L. STATON	W M		10JAN1848	EDGECOMBE			09NOV1973AZ	7302215	18
BATES, MARGARET M. JOHN BATES/	F N		04AGE1850	CHEROKEE	02MAR1972AZ	15MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	39
BATTE, MARTHA PLEASANT TUCKER	W M		23MAR1814	NORTHAMPTON			31JAN1974OR	7306703	88
BATTS, MARTHA JOHN FORT	W M		22AUG1837	EDGECOMBE			14NOV1980LC	M516014	3063
BATTS, MARTHA JAMES R. THORN	W M		14NOV1840	EDGECOMBE			03DEC1980SL	M516043	1436
BATES, MARTHA JAMES BATES/	F N		03AGE1850	MCDOWELL	02MAR1972AZ	15MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	37
BATES, MARTHA JACOB BATES/	F N		02AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	26JAN1972AZ	09JUN1972AZ	7116145	22
BATTS, MARTHA LEVI M. HAYS	W M		27AUG1850	EDGECOMBE			08JAN1981LC	M516018	3527
BATTS, MARTHA E. BENJAMIN WOMBLE	W M		24AUG1862	NASH			08JAN1981QC	M516047	2310
BATES, MARY HENRY WELLS	W M		17NOV1772	BERTIE			26OCT1972LC	7129206	91
BATES, MARY WILLIAM BATES/ELIZABETH MOORE	F B		28OCT1785	SURRY	16MAR1984SL	06APR1984SL	13APR1984SL	8325803	46
BATE, MARY WILLIAM WEST	W M		15AUG1806	BERTIE			25OCT1972LC	7129206	85
BATES, MARY RANDOLPH SIMS	W M		26JUL1814	SURRY			17MAR1981SC	M516036	4193
BATTS, MARY JESSEE FARMER	W M		13OCT1843	EDGECOMBE			04APR1981LA	M516017	4241
BATTS, MARY JAMES L. LONG	W M		30DEC1844	EDGECOMBE			04NOV1975AZ	7511307	48
BATTS, MARY WILLIAM S. LONG	W M		30DEC1844	EDGECOMBE			17MAR1981QC	M516020	1947
BATTS, MARY GRAY FARMER	W M		18JAN1849	EDGECOMBE			04APR1981LA	M516017	4223
BATTS, MARY GRAY FARMER	W M		19JAN1849	EDGECOMBE			17AUG1982JR	8132002	19
BATES, MARY E. M. BATES/	F N		01AGE1850	RUTHERFORD	24JUN1972IF	21JUL1972IF	25OCT1973IF	7200623	74
BATTE, MARY EDWIN RIX	W M		11JUL1865	NORTHAMPTON			08APR1981QC	M516034	2493
BATES, MARY ANN JONATHON MURPHEY	W M		15OCT1857	GUILFORD			07SEP1972AZ	7123911	1
BATES, MARY C.	F N		26AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	26JAN1972AZ	UNCLEARED	7116145	17
BATES, MARY ELIZABETH	F B		14OCT1814	SURRY	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8502303	28
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATTS, MARY J. STOKLEY ATKINSON	W M		01OCT1857	NEW HANOVER			18APR1981AZ	M516002	0637
BATES, MARY JANE LEROY WILLIAMS ADAIR	W M		31MAY1860	MCDOWELL			25OCT1972LC	7129206	78
BATES, MARY MAE	F B		14OCT1815	SURRY,DOBSON	28MAR1986WA	16JUL1986WA	18JUL1986WA	8526205	37
ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATES, MATTHEW REBECCA VALENTINE	H M		23DEC1835	NORTHAMPTON			13NOV1973IF	7200623	73
BATES, MILLIE EDMUNDSON SMETHWICK	W M		17SEP1774	BERTIE			26OCT1972LC	7129206	91
BATTS, MINNIE LEE	F B		07MAR1882	WILSON	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8404002	75
JOSHA LAWRENCE BATTS/EMMA PAGE									
BATES, NANCEY JAMES BATES/	F N		11AGE1850	MCDOWELL	02MAR1972AZ	15MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	37
BATE, NANCY JOHN WILLIAMS	W M		01MAY1812	JOHNSTON			04OCT1982JR	8206006	50
BAITE, NANCY JOHN BROWN	W M		03FEB1831	ROWAN			01DEC1970IT	7003618	61
BATES, NANCY JONATHON MURPHY	W M		12FEB1867	GUILFORD			24MAR1981WA	M516033	2457
BATES, NANCY JONAITHAN BATES	W M		12FEB1867	GUILFORD			07SEP1972AZ	7123911	24
BATE, NANCY E. THOMAS H. DERREBERRY	W M		14APR1860	MCDOWELL			25OCT1972LC	7129206	78
BATES, NANCY L. JOHN BATES/	F N		02AGE1850	CHEROKEE	02MAR1972AZ	15MAR1972AZ	21SEP1972AZ	7123911	39
BATES, PAISY JOHN TULL	W M		26NOV1823	TIDBES			10FEB1972SL	7121217	40
BATTS, PENINA BAILEY GARDNER	W M		18SEP1833	EDGECOMBE			27JUL1982JR	8126105	95
BATTS, PENINAH HILLIARD L. WILLIFORD	W M		26NOV1834	EDGECOMBE			09DEC1980SL	M516046	4307
BATTS, PENINAH BAILEY GARDNER	W M		17SEP1853	EDGECOMBE			25APR1973AZ	7223104	76

A = ENTRY ALTERED FROM SOURCE; #,B,>=RELATIVES NAMED IN SOURCE. EXPLANATIONS PAGE 11, FICHE U

A = ADULT CHRISTENING (KNOWN CHILD) B = BIRTH M = MARRIAGE C = CHRISTENING N = CENSUS D = DEATH OR BURIAL W = WILL F = BIRTH OR CHRISTENING OF FIRST ALL OTHERS = MISCELLANEOUS

INDEX TO NORTH CAROLINA BATES/ES
1988 MORMON INTERNATIONAL GENEALOGICAL INDEX

NORTH CAROLINA BATESES

1988 MORMON INTERNATIONAL GENEALOGICAL INDEX

BATES, PENINAH

PAGE 798

COUNTRY: UNITED STATES STATE: NORTH CAROLINA AS OF APR 1988

NAME (SEX: M MALE/F FEMALE/H HUSBAND/W WIFE; FATHER/MOTHER OR SPOUSE)		TYPE		EVENT DATE	COUNTY, TOWN, PARISH	COLUMNS NOT SIGNIFICANT			SOURCE BATCH	SOURCE SERIAL SHEET
BATES, PENINAH										
BATTS, PENINAH	DAILY GARDNER	W	M	13SEP1853	EDGECOMBE			20JAN1981LA	M516015	2009
BATES, PHEBE	CALEB BATES/	F	N	20AGE1850	GUILFORD	02SEP1971IF	13JAN1972IF	12MAY1972IF	7107127	26
BATTS, PHEREBY	JEREMIAH WINSTEAD	W	M	31OCT1799	EDGECOMBE			07JAN1981DK	M516047	1805
BATTS, POLLEY	GEORGE HOWARD	W	M	28AUG1813	ROWAN			10DEC1980PV	M516021	2511
BATES, POLLY	PATRIC HUTCHENS	W	M	21SEP1838	SURRY			26OCT1972LG	7129206	98
BATTS, RANDALL	ROBERTA STATON	H	M	29DEC1865	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1041
BATE, RAYLE	MARGARET MCGARAGLE	H	M	06FEB1865	NEW HANOVER			11MAR1981OG	M516003	0787
BATES, REBECCA	EDWARD DEBORD	W	M	06MAR1832	RUTHERFORD			08AUG1972SL	7207613	2
BATTS, REBECCA	HARDY COBB	W	M	03NOV1830	EDGECOMBE			15JAN1981SL	M516005	1978
BATES, REBECCA		F	B	21JUN1875	DAVIDSON	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	5003254	1
	ALEXANDER BATES/AMANDA LEONARD									
BATES, REBECKAH	WALTER SORRELS	W	M	04JUL1796	RUTHERFORD			08AUG1972SL	7207613	41
BATTS, REDMOND	LUCRECTIA GARDNER	H	M	20JAN1829	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1042
BATES, RICHARD	JANE MITCHEL	H	M	29AUG1795	RUTHERFORD			08AUG1972SL	7207613	1
BATTS, ROBERT	JOHN BATTS/ROCHELLE	M	B	1840	PENDER	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715203	61
BATTS, ROBERT E.	MARGARET HOWARD	H	M	10FEB1831	NEW HANOVER			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1043
BATES, ROBERT W.	ELMIRA GRAY	H	M	14MAR1870	MACON			27MAR1973AZ	7219913	65
BATTS, S. A.	NEWSOM BELL	W	M	19APR1838	EDGECOMBE			12MAR1981OG	M516003	2493
BATE, SALLEY	THOMAS WEST	W	M	30NOV1803	BERTIE			23OCT1972LG	7129206	87
BATES, SALLY	JOHN MC KINNIE	W	M	26OCT1819	CRAVEN			15JAN1973SL	7129205	99
BATTS, SALLY	HARDY G. FLOWERS	W	M	08SEP1832	EDGECOMBE			10FEB1972SL	7121517	10
BATT, SARAH	JOHN ATKINSON	W	M	07JAN1780	NEW HANOVER			25APR1972SG	7130407	21
BATTS, SARAH	JOHN WHITEHEAD	W	M	22OCT1828	EDGECOMBE			08DEC1980SL	M516046	0616
BATES, SARAH	JONATHAN ELLIOT	W	M	16JAN1842	RUTHERFORD			08AUG1972SL	7207613	3
BATES, SARAH	JONATHAN ELLIOT	W	M	16JUN1842	RUTHERFORD			03APR1981LA	M516015	1562
BATES, SARAH	CALEB BATES/	F	N	16AGE1850	GUILFORD	02SEP1971IF	13JAN1972IF	12MAY1972IF	7107127	26
BATES, SARAH		F	B	1867	DAVIDSON	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	5003254	1
	ALEXANDER BATES/AMANDA LEONARD									
BATES, SARAH A.		F	N	21AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	26JAN1972AZ	UNCLEARED	7116145	17
BATTS, SARAH ANN	JOSEPH WARD	W	M	07NOV1855	HALIFAX			03DEC1980IF	M516045	0166
BATES, SARAH E.	MALCOLM MC INNIS	W	M	13DEC1859	NEW HANOVER			10NOV1973IF	7200623	40
BATTS, SARAH E.	FREDERICK RUE	W	M	23FEB1860	NEW HANOVER			14MAY1981AZ	M516037	1556
BATES, SARAH ELY	MALCOLM MC INNIS	W	M	13DEC1859	NEW HANOVER,WILMINGTO			04JAN1967LA	A471825	0100
BATES, SARAH JANE		F	B	1823	SURRY,DOBSON	28MAR1986WA	28JUN1986WA	16JUL1986WA	8526205	36
	ANTHONY BATES/CATHERINE ASHBY									
BATTS, SARAH JANE		F	B	17MAY1888	DUPLIN,CHINQUAPIN	17OCT1978WA	18JAN1979WA	26JAN1979WA	7825690	13
	ELDRIDGE GARY BATTS/NANCY ALICE WILSON									
BATTS, SCYNTHA	WILLIAM GARDNER	W	M	03JAN1828	EDGECOMBE			25APR1973AZ	7223104	87
BATES, SIDNEY	JACOB BATES/	M	N	07AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	03FEB1972AZ	09JUN1972AZ	7116145	22
BATES, SOUSEN M.	HAZAEL FLIN	W	M	02MAY1848	RUTHERFORD			13NOV1980LG	M516014	2041
BATES, SUSANNA	JOHN C. ARMSWORTHY	W	M	15DEC1818	ROWAN			08AUG1972SL	7207613	47
BATES, TEARMAN	POLLEY GLASCOCK	H	M	25MAR1812	ROWAN			08AUG1972SL	7207613	14
BATTS, TEMPERANCE	WILKINSON JOYNER	W	M	08JAN1830	EDGECOMBE			10JAN1952IF	A458849	0339
BATES, THOMAS	ZILPHA CHESSON	H	M	29APR1791	TYRELL			3MAR1973LG	7207602	42
BATTS, THOMAS	ANNIE J. ROVE	H	M	09DEC1867	NEW HANOVER			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1044
BATTS, THOMAS MALCO M		M	B	12MAY1880	PENDER,MAPLE HILL	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715202	63
	JOHN BATTS/MARY ZILLERATE KIRBY									
BATTS, THOMAS NATHANIEL		M	B	06JUN1833	NEW HANOVER	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8715404	82
	LEWIS JASPER BATTS/SARAH MAHALIE ZILLERATE K	ROY								
BATES, TOLIVER	E. M. BATES/	M	N	05AGE1850	RUTHERFORD	23JUN1972IF	29NOV1973IF	11DEC1973IF	7200623	74
BATTS, W. W.	MARGARET P. WOODARD	H	M	27NOV1853	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1045
BATTS, W. W W	MARGARET P WOODARD	H	M	27NOV1853	EDGECOMBE			18AUG1982JR	8132310	7
BATTS, WALTER RAY		M	B	05JUL1921	DUPLIN,BEULAVILLE	17NOV1929	09JUN1982IF	PARENTS LVG	H002022	0086
	WILLIAM MURRIS BATTS/HATTIE LOUISA SWANEY									
BATTS, WILKINS W.	AMANDA G. ROBERSON	H	M	04OCT1837	NORTHAMPTON			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1047
BATES, WILLIAM	ELISABETH MOORE	H	M	07DEC1784	SURRY			14OCT1972PV	7201807	93
BATES, WILLIAM	REBECCA LAUGHTER	H	M	18AUG1816	WARREN			07AUG1972SL	7207613	73
BATTS, WILLIAM	PATSEY WOODARD	H	M	12NOV1822	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1050
BATES, WILLIAM	FRANCES STOKES	H	M	03JAN1837	RUTHERFORD			08AUG1972SL	7207613	1
BATTS, WILLIAM	MARY WINSTEAD	H	M	27MAY1839	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1049

▲ = ENTRY ALTERED FROM SOURCE; #,a,>=RELATIVES NAMED IN SOURCE. EXPLANATIONS PAGE 11, FICHE U

A = ADULT CHRISTENING KNOWN CHILD; B = BIRTH; C = CHRISTENING; D = DEATH OR BURIAL; F = BIRTH OR CHRISTENING OF FIRST; M = MARRIAGE; N = CENSUS; W = WILL; ALL OTHERS = MISCELLANEOUS

BATES, WILLIAM

PAGE 799

COUNTRY: UNITED STATES STATE: NORTH CAROLINA AS OF APR 1988

NAME (SEX: M MALE/F FEMALE/H HUSBAND/W WIFE; FATHER/MOTHER OR SPOUSE)		TYPE		EVENT DATE	COUNTY, TOWN, PARISH	COLS. NOT SIGNIFICANT			SOURCE BATCH	SOURCE SERIAL SHEET
BATES, WILLIAM										
BATTS, WILLIAM	GATSY THOMAS	H	M	02AUG1844	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1048
BATES, WILLIAM		M	N	24AGE1850	SURRY	11DEC1971AZ	02FEB1972AZ	UNCLEARED	7116145	17
BATES, WILLIAM	MARTHA J. MC BRIDE	H	M	27APR1851	SURRY			25OCT1972LG	7129206	76
BATES, WILLIAM	PATIENCE CASTEPHENS	H	M	18AUG1859	YADKIN			07AUG1972SL	7207613	68
BATTS, WILLIAM B.	MARTHA A. STRICKLAND	H	M	18MAY1854	EDGECOMBE			08JAN1976OK	7505707	96
BATTS, WILLIAM H.		M	B	1842	DUPLIN	22FEB1984OG	06APR1984OG	04MAY1984OG	8322804	31
	NATHAN BATTS/ELIZABETH LANIER									
BATES, WILLIAM J.	ELIZABETH CLURE	H	M	01MAR1858	MACON			27MAR1973AZ	7219913	65
BATES, WILLIAM J.	ELIZABETH CLURE	H	M	05MAR1858	MACON			11MAR1981OG	M516003	0890
BATTS, WILLIAM J.	TIBITHA PRIDGEON	H	M	27DEC1859	NASH			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1052
BATTS, WILLIAM TURNER EDGER		M	B	03MAY1890	WILSON	CLEARED	CLEARED	CLEARED	8410302	6
	JOSHA LAWRENCE BATTS/EMMA PAGE									
BATTS, WILLIAM W.	MARGARET PEELE WOODARD	H	M	06DEC1833	EDGECOMBE			14DEC1973SG	7313811	38
BATTS, WILLIE J.	ANN ELIZA POLAND	H	M	05NOV1851	EDGECOMBE			11MAR1981OG	M516003	1053
BATTS, WILLIE OR WILEY JORDON		H	M	1839	EDGECOMBE			17MAR1987OG	8625914	5
	ELIZABETH WILLIFORD									
BATES, ZILPHA	JOHN JOHNSON	W	M	12MAY1812	TYRELL			13MAR1973LG	7207602	47
BATTS, ZILPHY	EDWARD EDWARDS	W	M	16JAN1838	EDGECOMBE			03AUG1978PV	7728507	62
BATEY , ** SEE BEATTY										
BATH ** SEE ALSO **										
** BATES	** BAUTE									
** BEATH	** BEDDES									
** BEDDOES	** BEETS									
** BETTIS	** BETTO									
** BETTS	** BOAT									
** BOOTH	** BUTTS									

▲ = ENTRY ALTERED FROM SOURCE; #,a,>=RELATIVES NAMED IN SOURCE. EXPLANATIONS PAGE 11, FICHE U

A = ADULT CHRISTENING KNOWN CHILD; B = BIRTH; C = CHRISTENING; D = DEATH OR BURIAL; F = BIRTH OR CHRISTENING OF FIRST; M = MARRIAGE; N = CENSUS; W = WILL; ALL OTHERS = MISCELLANEOUS

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Forward and
Address Correction Notice Requested

THE BATES BOOSTER

OUR POST OFFICE BOX IN RICHMOND, VIRGINIA IS BEING PHASED OUT. PLEASE ADDRESS FUTURE LETTERS TO HOME ADDRESS OF THE BATES OFFICER WHOSE TITLE BEST SUITS YOUR SUBJECT.

Volume 25 Number 1 145 January 1996

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* FOR YEAR ENDING JUNE 96

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	1944 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23111
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA 24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. W. M. (Frances) Bates	PO Box 468	Charlotte CH, VA 23923
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA 22020
6 Year Director	Mr. W. Murrie Bates (DEC'D)	PO Box 468	Charlotte CH, VA 22923
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY 40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
APPOINTED OFFICERS			
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
The Asst. Dir. Records	Mr. James M. Broyles	3840 Doremus Apt 1	Hamtramck, MI 48212
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	1944 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23111
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr,	Centreville, VA 22020

Reminder From the Director of the Bates Lending Library

CASH: With each book request, please send $2.00 in *cash* to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. *check* (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

COMPUTERIZED FAMILY GROUP SHEETS
"JY" - FOR DESCENDANTS OF IMMIGRANT JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VIRGINIA

Using "Sideways" software, we have computerized what equates to Family Group Sheets (FGS) covering many of our members that descend from the immigrant John Bates (1598-1666). For $5.00 (approximate cost of paper and mailing), members may obtain print-out of this file. Make check payable to Hugh E. Wills:

HUGH E. WILLS, 1020 WOODHAVEN DRIVE, LYNCHBURG, VIRGINIA 24502

$10. for 1st year

1996 MEMBERSHIP DUES ARE DUE - ONLY $5.00 PER YEAR
LOOK AT YOUR ADDRESS LABEL TO DETERMINE YOUR MEMBERSHIP EXPIRATION DATE

No change. As in the beginning 24 years ago, membership dues are still $5.00 per year. In the meantime, stamps have gone up from 8 cents to 32 cents. Amazing, how can we do this for only $5.00 per year. Simple, we employ dedicated slave labor. Make check for $5.00 payable to *The Bates Family of Old VA* and mail it to:

CLAUDE M. LEAKE, JR., 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VIRGINIA 22980

CONTENTS OF THIS EDITION

1. Know your Cousins - Who's Who (by branch) in *The Bates Family of Old Virginia* as of 31 December 1995
2. In Memoriam - W. Murrie Bates, H. Leon Bates, Mrs. Harry (Evelyn) Sutherland, and Elizabeth S. Carter
3. PFC William Charlie Patrick Bates, USMC (1925-1945) of Cullman, Al - last soldier slain in World War II.
4. Look-up service for Bates & allied surnames from 20 books over and above The Bates Lending Library.
5. Year 1981 and 1982 re-visited. Index provided for Bates Booster Newsletters Serial Numbers 61 thru 72.

KEEP IN MIND - 1996 BATES REUNION - LYNCHBURG, VA - 12 & 13 JULY 1996 - HOLIDAY INN

KNOW YOUR COUSINS
WHO'S WHO (BY BRANCH) IN "*THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA*" AS OF DEC. 1995

MEMBERSHIP AS OF 31 DEC. 1995
WHO'S WHO BY BRANCH IN THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA
* DENOTES OFFICER AND APPOINTED OFFICIALS OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

BRANCH CODE		BRANCH CODE	
EA	EPHRAIM OF AUGUSTA CO.	TA	THOMAS OF AMELIA CO.
ER	EDWARD OF RICHMOND/FAIRFAX CO.	WE	WILLIAM OF ESSEX CO.
JS	JAMES OF STAFFORD CO.	WM	WILLIAM OF CULPEPER/MADISON CO.
JY	JOHN OF YORK CO.	WW	WILLIAM OF WYTHE CO..
RA	ROBERT OR ROWLAND (BROTHERS) SONS OF ROBERT OF ALBEMARLE CO.	VA	VIRGINIA ANCESTOR, LINE UNKNOWN
		AS	ASSOCIATE BATES MEMBER

BR	MEMBER	ADDRESS	CITY	ST	ZIP
JY	Mrs Joan K. Addison	789 Arlington Circle	Novato	CA	94947
JS	Mr/Mrs Ben B. Alexander	831 E. Green Acres - PO BOX 1331	Hobbs	NM	88240
WW	Mr/Mrs Jack W. Anderson	4977 N. Fieldcrest Place	Boise	ID	83704
RA	Mr/Mrs Robert Antelek	3703 Clarence	Berwyn	IL	60402
JY	Mr/Mrs G. T. Archer	8558 Victoria	Benton	AR	72015
VA	Mrs. George H. Ausec	17615 Loring Lane	Spring	TX	77388
JY	Mr/Mrs Russell P. Baker	6525 Magnolia Dr	Mabelvale	AR	72103
JY	Mr Daniel Nelson Bass	1246 Lark Lane	Conyers	GA	30207
JY	Mrs Wilma C. Bass	19972 Ave. Puesta del Sol	Yorba Linda	CA	92686
VA	Mr Adrian Dale Bates	PO Box 87	Happy	TX	79042
JY	Mr Ben Hill Bates	USSAH 1440, 3700 N. Capitol St. NW	Washington	DC	20317
JS	Ms Beverly Bates	2805 Punto Alto Circle	Indianapolis	IN	46227
AS	Mr/Mrs C. Ben Bates	202 Frazier Court	Joppa	MD	21085
JY	Charles Bates	111 Royal St.	Natchitoches	LA	71457
AS	& VA Dr & Mrs. Chas C. Bates	136 West La Pintura	Green Valley	AZ	85614
JS	Mr/Mrs Charles W. Bates	32 Admiralty Place	Redwood City	CA	94065
JS	Dr/Mrs Clary Bates	PO Box 7937	Horseshoe Bay	TX	78654
VA	Mr Conrad W. Bates	1607 Knickerbocker Ave.	Chattanooga	TN	37405
	Dan Bates II	207 Tiverton Trail	Peachtree City	GA	30269
JS	Mr/Mrs David Bates	9932 Springstone Rd	McCordsville	IN	46055
VA	Mr/Mrs David Lamar Bates	10727 London Lane	Apison	TN	37302
JS	Mr David M. Bates	113 Lakewind	Lufkin	TX	75901
JS	Mr David W. Bates	407 Society Place	Newton	PA	18940
VA	Mr/Mrs Don C. Bates	345 Driftwood Dr.	Chickamauga	GA	30707
AS	Mr/Mrs Don E. Bates	802 W. 6th St.	Anderson	IN	46016
JS	Mr/Mrs Earl E. Bates, Jr.	6158 Indigo Court	Ft Worth	TX	76112
VA	Mr Earle R. Bates	1711 S. Homer St. Apt 39	Pittsburg	KS	66762
AS	Mr/Mrs Ed. B. Bates	40596 Road 222	Bass Lake	CA	93604
WE	Mr Ernie Bates	Box 646	Elizabethtown	KY	42702
WM	Mr/Mrs F. Wade Bates	267 Liberty Ave.	Hillsdale	NJ	07642
JY	Mr/Mrs Frank W. Bates	436 W. Main St.	Danville	VA	24541
VA	Gary E. Bates	500 W. Texas, Suite 1000	Midland	TX	79701
WW	Mr George F. Bates	4547 Town Crier Rd	Lilburn	GA	30247
JY	Ms. Grace E. Bates	1714 Westoh Ave.	Charleston	SC	29407
VA	Mr/Mrs Harold J. Bates	15190 Dawson Dupree Rd	Athens	AL	35611
WW	Mr Harold M. Bates	30 W. Franklin Rd. 604 Prof. Arts Bldg	Roanoke	VA	24011
VA	Mr Hugo B. Bates	1204 Houston St.	Athens	AL	35611
WW	Mr/Mrs J. D. Bates	11939 Escafante Ct.	Reston	VA	22091
JS	Mr/Mrs "J" "R" Bates	1238 Oblate	San Antonio	TX	78216
WW	J. William Bates	PO Box 826	Wellington	UT	84542
RA	Jackie Harrell Bates	3834 S.Wenonah	Berwyn	IL	60402
VA	Mr/Mrs James E. Bates	16 Woodland Way	Greenbelt	MD	20770
JS	Mr/Mrs James M. Bates	616 S. Dickerson	Palmyra	MO	63461
WW	Mr James M. Bates Jr	3901 10th Ave. South	Birmingham	AL	35222
JS	Mr/Mrs James P. Bates IV	Box 82	Alvaton	KY	42122
JS	Mr/Mrs. James W. Bates	PO Box 607	Santa Clara	UT	84765
JY	Mr Jeffrey V. Bates	1626 East Drive	Pt. Pleasant	NJ	08742
RA	Mr. Jimmy W. Bates	13914 E. 42nd Ct.	Veradale	WA	99037
VA	Mr/Mrs John L. Bates	2701 Cedar Point Dr.	Waco	TX	76710
JY	Mr John W. Bates, Jr.	1600 Westbrook Ave - STE 23	Richmond	VA	23227
VA	Mr. Joseph H. Bates	5 Glenridge Road	Little Rock	AR	72207
EA	Mr. Joseph P. Bates	3937 N. W. 15th St.	Oklahoma City	OK	73107
JY	Mrs. Kenneth E. Bates	380 Hoff Ave.	Charleston	SC	29407
AS	Mrs. L. M. Bates	520 N. Nevada St.	Kennewick	WA	99336
JY	Mr Michael Ray Bates	PO Box 229	Supply	NC	28462
JY	Mr. Michael Taylor Bates	208 Sunset Dr., NE	Cullman	AL	35055
JY	Mrs. Nadine Isley Bates	2054 Flat Rock Rd	Reidsville	NC	27320
JY	Mr/Mrs Norman James Bates	RR 2 Box 336 PL	Coatesville	IN	46121
VA	Mr/Mrs Olen H. Bates	Box 230	Jacksboro	TX	76458
JY	Mr/Mrs R. A. Bates	4123 Hughes Lea	Tucker	GA	30084
JY	Mr. Reuben J. Bates	361 W. Tremont St.	Waverly	IL	62692
VA	Mr. Robert J. Bates	105 Victoria Court	Dixon	CA	95620
JY	Mr/Mrs Robert Lee Bates	9400 Hull St. Rd.	Richmond	VA	23236
JY	Mr/Mrs Swanson C. Bates	6715 Cathlynn Place	Brown Summit	NC	27214
JY	Mrs Thomas E. Bates	19 Beaver Hollow Dr.	Brick	NJ	08724
AS	Mr Thomas J. Bates	120 Hillcrest Rd.	Berkeley	CA	94705
VA	Mr. Thomas John Bates	907 Hampton Court	McHenry	IL	60050
JY	Mr/Mrs Thomas L. Bates	249 20th Ave.	Bricktown	NJ	08723
JS	Mr/Mrs U. Dan Bates	Rte 2 - Box 44	Mart	TX	76664
JY	Mr/Mrs W. Murrie Bates Jr	PO Box 22	Charlotte Court House	VA	23923
*JY	Mrs W. Murrie Bates Sr	PO Box 468	Charlotte CH	VA	23923
	Mrs W. Murrie (Frances) Bates Recording Secretary				
RA	Wallace Bates	Rte 3, Box 338	Henderson	TN	38340
*JS	Mr/Mrs Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville	VA	22020
	Corresponding Secretary and Editor of Bates Newsletter, The Bates Booster				
VA	Mr. William B. Bates (Oct/Apr)	10595 E. Bella Vista	Scottsdale	AZ	85258
VA	Mr. William B. Bates (May/Sep)	2315 Crescent Ave.	Casper	WY	82604
AS	Mr/Mrs William E. Bates	18803 Santa Mariana	Fountain Valley	CA	92708
WW	Mr William Fulton Bates III	55 Cherrystone Walk	Suwanee	GA	30174
VA	Mr/Mrs William S. Bates	1485 Mayfield Rd	Alpharetta	GA	30201
JY	Mrs David Beall	Rte 2	Harrodsburg	KY	40330
RA	Mr Charles J. Beasley	330 West Santa Inez Ave.	Hillsborough	CA	94010
JY	Mrs Leonard C. Berry	1199 Cooley Rd.	Live Oak	CA	95953
JY	Mr/Mrs Ronald L. Berry	3745 Kevington Ave	Eugene	OR	97405
JY	Ms. Deborah Bates Bettini	2830 Lees Chapel Rd,	Brown Summit	NC	27214
JY	Mr/Mrs John D. Bew	390 NE 128th St.	North Miami	FL	33161
JY	Mr. Robert O. Bland	2528 Park Lake Dr.	Deland	FL	32724
JY	Mrs. F. E. (Vera Looney) Blake	1411 SW Donovan	Seattle	WA	98106
JY	Mrs Faye Bohannon	245 Parkins St.	Sulphur Springs	TX	75482
WW	Mrs Nancy M. Bohlander	37250 Florida Ave - No. 106	Hemet	CA	92545
RA	Mrs J. D. Bolin	316 S. Prairie	Pilot Point	TX	76258
JY	Mr/Mrs. Teddy G. Brasher	4914 Forestwood Blvd	Tyler	TX	75703
WM	Mr/Mrs James Braxdale	8702 Clydedale	Springfield	VA	22151
JY	Mr/Mrs W. E. Breitenstein	6201 Middle Warren Rd	Pine Bluff	AR	71603
AS	Ms. Nadine Williams Britton	715 Sequoia Drive	Exeter	CA	93221
WW	Mr/Mrs Jerry L. Brooks	2543 Mason Oaks Dr.	Valrico	FL	33594
*VA	Mr James M. Broyles (ASST. DIR. RECORDS)	3827 Doremus	Hamtramck	MI	48212
JY	Dr/Mrs Andrew K. Butler	102 Georgetown Commons	Wheeling	WVA	26003
AS	Ms. Kathleen Howseman-Cabral	1452 Lupton Ave.	San Jose	CA	95125
	Mr/Mrs Peyton Canary	PO Box 21154	Roanoke	VA	24108
JY	Mrs Marie Carlton	PO Box 300	Arkabutla	MS	38602
RA	Elizabeth S. Carter	2945 Reynolda Rd. Apt 214	Winston Salem	NC	27106
VA	Ms. Enid K. (Bates) Cavin	3832 Valley Lane	El Sobrante	CA	94803
WE	Dr/Mrs W. H. Chapman	605 Butler Ave	Suffolk	VA	23434
JY	Mrs S. E. Charboneau	PO Box N	Fenton	MO	63026
JS	Mrs S.L.M. (Ellen) Cole	PO Box 434	Bloomsbury	NJ	08804
JY	Mr/Mrs George Craig	391 S. Lyman Ave.	Wadsworth	OH	44281
RA	Mrs Samuel T. Crews	22041 Braircliff Dr.	Spicewood	TX	78669
JY	Mrs. Othae Davis	1200 Magnolia Ave.	Mena	AR	71953
WW	Mr/Mrs Robert D. Davis	Rte. 4, Box 5	Greenville	TX	75402
WW	Mrs Terry H. Davis Jr	7451 North Shore Rd	Norfolk	VA	23505
JY	Mr/Mrs Homer F. Dean	76 Baylee Rd	N. Weymouth	MA	02191
JY	Mrs Gerald W. Dunaway	9121 Ivory Beach Dr.	Las Vegas	NV	89117
JY	Mr. Riley Eddleman	2800 Olive (Apt. 18C)	St. Louis	MO	63103
WM	Mrs. Ella Enterline 229 S.	Ridgewood Ave., Apt 522	Daytona Beach	FL	32114
JY	Ms. Shirley A. Erickson	428 Chestnut St.	Osawatomie	KS	66064
*JY	Mrs Elizabeth W. Eubank (VICE PRESIDENT)	Box 129- Rte 1	Evington	VA	24550
AS	Ms. Mary J. (Bates) Evans	1519 - 35th St. NW	Washington	DC	20007
VA	Mr. Robert A. Fetters	215 Dun Road	Chillicothe	OH	45601
JY	Mr/Mrs Kenneth H. Fountain	610 W. Main St.	Watertown	TN	37184

KNOW YOUR COUSINS
WHO'S WHO (BY BRANCH) IN "*THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA*" AS OF DEC. 1995

VA	CMSGT. RET./Mrs Willis T. Finley	307 Fairview	Longview	TX	75604
WW	Mr/Mrs Joel Firmin	Rte 1 Box 113	De Kalb	MO	64440
JY	Ms. Ann Sawyer Ford	1524 Gina Lynn Dr.	Lewisburg	TN	37091
VA	Mrs. Dorothy Duncan Franks	6561 SE 235th St.	Lathrop	MO	64465
AS	Mr/Mrs James E. Gammon, Sr.	203 S. Arrowhead Drive	McMinnsville	TN	37110
JY	Mr/Mrs Ira W. Garrett	925 New Garden Rd. No. 221	Greensboro	NC	27410
VA	Mr/Mrs Charles E. Garrett	8502 Lynn AVE	Richmond	VA	23294
WW	Mr. Eugene K. Gibson	6134 Shirley Ave.	Tarzana	CA	91356
JS	Tommy G. Giese	6613 Greenwell St.	Pensacola	FL	32526
JS	Lt Cmdr. Rebecca L. Gilchrist	5078 DeQuincey Dr.	Fairfax	VA	22032
ER	Mrs N. W. Giles	3800 Treyburn Dr. (No. 106A)	Williamsburg	VA	23185-2875
AS	Mr/Mrs Carl Gober	6720 Eastex Freeway	Beaumont	TX	77708
JY	Billie (McDonald) Goldwire	819 Elizabeth Dr	Forest Park	GA	30050
JS	Mrs Jim L. Goode	PO Box 261	Laferia	TX	78559
VA	Mr Raymond Lester Gordon	PO Box 25127	Fresno	CA	93729
WW	Mrs Wm. M. Graff Jr	270 Adcox Rd	Rayville	LA	71269
JY	Mr/Mrs H. Grahl	1382 Ethel Ave.	Lincoln Park	MI	48146
VA	Mr. Dallas W. Griffin	Box 278	Mauldin	SC	29662
VA	M/Mrs Francis Guinney	2790 Monte Mar Terrace	Los Angeles	CA	90064
AS	Ms. Arlen L. Handberg	4261 Walnut Ave.	Simi Valley	CA	93063
VA	Mr. Terry L. Harper, CPA	25 North Fifth St.	Albion	IL	62806
JS	Mr/Mrs Willie Hawkins	PO Box 35	Alvaton	KY	42122
JY	Mr. Larry Hazel	Rte 2, Box 508	Somerville	AL	35670
VA	Mrs. Shana Henry	5 Holts Leys	Southam Works England	CV	330PP
JY	Mr/Mrs Clay W. Herbert	1360 Le Parc Terrace	Charlottesville	VA	22901
WW	Mr/Mrs Gilbert R. Hess, Jr.	Box 155	Josephine	TX	75164
JY	Mr/Mrs Guy O. Highfill	Rte 01 Box 1385	McLoud	OK	74851
	George E. Hunt	7930 32nd St.	Baltimore	MD	21237
JY	Ms. Wanda Irby	PO Box 612	Seymour	TX	76380
JS	Mr/Mrs Kenneth Jennings	32611 Camas Swale Rd	Creswell	OR	97426
JY	Mrs Dorothy B. Jesse	3 Hickory Grove	Macomb	IL	61455
JY	Joyce Lee Johnson	1234-A Ward St.	Chester	PA	19013
WE	Mr. Guy A. Jolly	7410 Cross Creek Blvd	Louisville	KY	40228
*WE	Mr/Mrs John W. Jolly (DIRECTOR)	9706 Holliday Dr.	Louisville	KY	40272
RA	Mr/Mrs. Roy Judson Jones	1305 Minuteman Dr.	Plattsburg	MO	64477
JS	Mrs Robin F. Kernan	1076 Whitebick Dr.	San Jose	CA	95129
VA	Margaret Killin	11 Hollywood Cres.	Willoughby NSW 2068	Australia	
JS	Ms. Dorothy A. Loenig	1232 Carlotta Ave.	Berkeley	CA	94707
WW	Ms Anne Trimble Kohler	3902 Idlewild	Austin	TX	78731
JY	Dr/Mrs G. E. Kohrman	1700 Branson Way - Apt 259	Kalamazoo	MI	49009
JY	Paul Kuzdrell	2950 Silver Lake Blvd.	Silver Lake	OH	44224
JS	Mr/Mrs B. O. Lawrence	1804 Mt. Olivet-Girkin Rd.	Bowling Green	KY	42101
*RA	Mr/Mrs C. M. Leake Jr (BATES TREASURER)	326 Isle Ave.	Waynesboro	VA	22980
RA	Mr Claude M. Leake III	2708 Briley St.	Mobile	AL	36606
*PA	Mr John D. Leake	1944 Atlee Rd	Mechanicsville	VA	23111
	PRESIDENT OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA AND DIR. OF BATES LENDING LIBRARY				
RA	Mr John S. Leake	504 Walnut Ave.	Waynesboro	VA	22980
JS	Mrs Debbie (McCook) Lenhart	4821 Pemberton	The Colony	TX	75056
JY	Ms. Genevieve Likins	Rte 2 Box 166	Toronto	OH	43964
JY	Mrs G. M. Lorton, C/o John Scott	27858 Leggtown Rd.	Elkmont	AL	35620
JY	Mrs J. B.(Cletta Bates) Lowry	Rte 6 Box 508A	Paris	TX	75460
VA	Mr. Tom J. McBride	1221 Mayberry Lane	State College	PA	16801
VA	Mr/Mrs Rollin McClelland	7496 TR 317 Rte 4	Millersburg	OH	44654
JY	Mr. Clyde G. McClure	1659 Elm Avenue	San Diego	CA	92154
WW	Mrs Betty G. McCollum	Box 176	Melbourne	AR	72556
RA	Mr/Mrs Leonard J. McCown	217 W. 14th St	Irving	TX	75060
WW	Mr. Hilton W. McKinney	9122 Leader	Houston	TX	77036
WW	Jo Ann McKinney	3395 E. 2nd St.	Tucson	AZ	85716
WW	Mr. John C. McKinney	1113 Christmas Tree Lane	Pierce	AZ	85625
AS	Mr. James W. Maize	PO Box 2345	Santa Rosa	CA	95405
TA	Mr Donald E. Masner	Rt 11, Box 276	Mountain Home	AR	72653
JY	Mrs Catharine H. Maxwell	850 Webster St. #901	Palo Alto	CA	94301
PA	Virginia Mays & Kathleen Newbarr	4195 Indian Lane	N. Garden	VA	22959
JY	Mr John A. Mead	401 S. Gillespie	Pampa	TX	79065
RA	Mr/Mrs R. P. Moore	324 Shady Meadows Dr	Ballwin	MO	63011
JY	Dr/Mrs Albert D. Murden	216 N. Hillborough Ave.	Arcadia	FL	33821
JY	Mrs R. R. Murphy	Star Route Box 101	Brooksville	MS	39739
	MSgt [illegible] bert [illegible] er, [illegible] 936 [illegible] de F [illegible] [illegible] vill [illegible] 3257				
ER	Mr/Mrs Harry E. Newell	18 Holmes Oval	New Providence	NJ	07974
RA	Mr/Mrs James V. Newman	461 Oak Avenue	Waynesboro	VA	22980
JY	Mr/Mrs J. C. Newton	Box 1017	Dahlgren	VA	22448
VA	Mrs Delores Ogle Nickerson	1807 Callahan	Muskogee	OK	74403
JY	Mr/Mrs Bill V. Odegaard	4601 Mandrake Rd.	Madison	WI	53704
JY	Mrs S. C. (Shirley) Olsson	(Romanscoke) Box 311	West Point	VA	23181
JY	Miss Frances E. Parker	4112 Walnut Grove	Rosemead	CA	91770
VA	Mr/Mrs J. S. Patterson	PO Box 1290	San Angelo	TX	76902
JY	Mr/Mrs (Janie) Patterson	306 Ash St.	Del Rio	TX	78840
WW	Ms. Anna S. (Isaac) Pence	174 Outerview Dr.	Xenia	OH	45385
ER	Mr/Mrs J. Dudley Pope	1013 S. Lakemont Cr.	Winter Park	FL	32792
VA	Mr/Mrs Danny H. Powell	118 Clemson Dr.	Oak Ridge	TN	37830
WE	Mr/Mrs Dennis M. Prescott	4625 E. Bella Rosa	Tallahassee	FL	32304
WW	Mr/Mrs S. J. Raiter	3708 Oak Park Rd	Raleigh	NC	27612
JY	Mr. Palph T. Reavis	2242 Kirby Parkway	Memphis	TN	38119
VA	Mr/Mrs A. C. Rivers	3640 Harley Ave.	Ft. Worth	TX	76107
AS	Margaret S. Rochford	Duncaster G-402 - 80 Loeffler Rd	Bloomfield	CT	06002
JY	Mrs L. B. Rose	Rte 16 Box 2785	Lufkin	TX	75901
AS	Mrs Lillian Bates Rozell	PO Box 757	Pryor	OK	74362
JY	Mr/Mrs G. W. Satterfield	1706 Elmhurst Ave.	Okla. City	OK	73120
JY	Mr/Mrs William T. Savage, Jr.	11054 Cashmere St.	Los Angeles	CA	90049
EA	Mr. Thomas J. Scanlon	15008 Broadmoor St	Overland Park	KS	66223
JY	Mr/Mrs James P. Scott	252 Long Point Rd	Crownsville	MD	21032
JY	Mr/Mrs L. C. Sharp	32241 Kalorana	Pueblo	CO	81006
JY	Mr. A. L. Shurett	1420 Woodstream Rd.	Columbia	SC	29212
JS	Mrs Stephanie Bates-Sholar	PO Box 5513	Nacogdoches	TX	75962
VA	Mr. Theodore B. Sloan	1401 Roane St.	Covington	TN	38019
JS	Mrs David W. Sides	8908 Ramirez Lane - Box C	Austin	TX	78742
AS	Mr/Mrs Thomas E. Smith	5424 Lambsdale St	Wichita	KS	67208
WW	Mr/Mrs Wm. H. Smith	324 Queensway Dr.	Lexington	KY	40502
ER	Mrs Francis Springer	751 Hillsdale Dr. Apt. 216	Charlottesville	VA	22901
JY	Mr. Bob Standeford	9404 E. Marshall	Tulsa	OK	74115
AS	Mrs Majorie A. Starr	5170 Melissa Dr	Titusville	FL	32780
RA	Mr Edward B. Stevens	1510 Virginia Ave.	Charlottesville	VA	22903
JY	Mr/Mrs Melvin L. Sullivan	PO Box 67	Washita	OK	73094
RA	Mr W. H. Sutherland	5607 Chamberlayne Ave.	Richmond	VA	23227
ER	Mrs. Margaret S. Sutton	2723 Riverbluff Ct	Sarasota	FL	34231
	Mrs.Elsie Bates Swetmon	1025 Brooksglen Dr	Roswell	GA	30075
WE	Mrs Lois Witt Talton	Rte 6 Box 187 A	Bedford	VA	24523
VA	Mrs. Mabel Bates Taylor	Box 301, Highway 48 South	Centerville	TN	37033
JY	Mr/Mrs. James E. Thomas	530 McKinley Ave.	Pocotello	ID	83201
WW	Mr. William Treu	4712 Cleveland Ave.	Rockford	IL	61108
WE	Mr/Mrs John M. Tweedy	1666 Brackenville Rd.	Hockessin	DL	19707
VA	Historical Society (Serial Dept)	428 N. Blvd. - Box 7311	Richmond	VA	23221
VA	State Library & Archives	Attn: Serial Dept.CS71-B368-A3	Richmond	VA	23219
JY	Mr/Mrs. Clifton R. Vieira	Rte 2, Box 27	Liberty Hill	TX	78642
JY	Mr/Mrs Thomas J. Vlack	7269 Waterfowl Way	Concord	OH	44077
PA	Mrs P. W. Waghorn	440 Market Ave. - Apt. 1	Waynesboro	VA	22980
VA	Ms Pauline Ward	3112B Turtle Pt. Dr.	Fayettville	NC	28304
JY	Mr/Mrs V. E. Webb	Rte 4 Box 362	Coushatta	LA	71019
JS	Mrs. Jeane (Ready) Wesel	3005 North Vernon	Amarillo	TX	79107
JY	Mrs James Sherman White	273 S. Dillwyn Rd.	Newark	DE	19711
WW	Mrs. Carol Ann Williams	406 Silvermine Road	New Canaan	CT	06840
WW	Mrs Clarence C. Williams	4413 Tiffany	Amarillo	TX	79109
JY	Mr. Reuben Williams	1313 Pegues	Mansfield	LA	71052
AS	Mrs Mary Willis	1717 Live Oak Valley Cr.	Waco	TX	76710
*JY	Mr Hugh Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg	VA	24502
	Director of Records and Two Year Director of The Bates Family of Old VA				
JY	Mr/Mrs R. H. Wills	2526 Maiden Lane SW	Roanoke	VA	24015
JY	Mr/Mrs J. L. Wiltshire	349 Wood Avenue	Winchester	VA	22601
EA	Mrs. Luella Wendell Winnett	633 Greenlee Road	Pittsburgh	PA	15227
VA	Ms Margarette Wohlwend	4145 E. 24th St. Court	De Moines	IA	50317
WW	Noah P. Wood	8339 E. 177th Place S.	Bixby	OK	74008
JY	Mr. Lee A. Wright	517 E 77th St., Apt. 26	New York	NY	10021
JS	Mrs Phyllis Bates Wright	3789 Quarter Way	Arcata	CA	95521
WE	Ms. Ruth C. Wright	PO Box 3 - 324 E. Fairway	Big Bear City	CA	92314
WW	Mr. James G. Yaple	4460 N. W. Malhuer Ave.	Portland	OR	97229

IN MEMORIAM - SEE OBITUARY

"JY" W. Murrie Bates, Sr. , one of our founders; Treasurer for 16 years, and Director of our family assn.
"JS" Hubert Leon Bates of San Antonio, Texas - Charter Member of The Bates Family of Old Virginia
"RA" Mrs Harry (Evelyn) Sutherland, wife of Past President. She set-up our Bates Lending Library & was its Director for some ten years. She was gracious hostess for all of reunions held in Richmond, VA.
"RA" Elizabeth S. Carter, a long time member of The Bates Family of Old Virgina, from Charlottesville, VA.

"JY" W. MURRIE BATES, SR.

BATES

W. Murrie Bates, Sr., 84, of Charlotte Court House died Sunday, December 3, 1995. He is survived by his wife, Frances Thomas Bates; son, W. Murrie Bates, Jr., both of Charlotte Court House; brother, Frank Woodfin Bates of Danville, VA and niece, Lucile Bates Ponton of Drakes Branch. He was the son of the Rev. Walter Gurney Bates, Jr. and Lucile Murrie Bates and was an active member of the Charlotte Court House United Methodist Church. In 1973 he retired after a long career as a teacher and school administrator. During retirement he once again pursued his interest in tennis. A memorial service will be held at 2:00 p.m. Tuesday, December 5, at the Charlotte Court House United methodist Church. In lieu of flowers donations may be made to the Charlotte County Rescue Squad or the Patrick Henry Boys and Girls Plantation, Inc. The family will receive friends at his home Monday.

"RA" ELIZABETH S. CARTER

Elizabeth S. Carter

Elizabeth Snyder Carter, 83, of Charlottesville died Saturday, Dec. 16, 1995, in a Winston-Salem, N.C., nursing home.

She was born July 7, 1912, in Charlottesville, daughter of the late William H. and Mattie V. Trice Snyder. She was the widow of John W. Carter Sr.

Mrs. Snyder was a graduate of Randolph-Macon Women's College, class of 1932. She was a retired Medical secretary and a member of First United Methodist Church.

She is survived by her two sons, John W. (Jack) Carter Jr., and his wife Joyce, of Salem, Va., William C. Carter and his wife Debbie, of Winston-Salem, N.C.; her sister, Mrs. Virginia Early, of Charlottesville; and six grandchildren.

A graveside funeral service will be held Tuesday, Dec. 19, 1995, at 2 p.m. at Oakwood Cemetery with the Rev. Byron R. Wilkinson officiating. In lieu of flowers the family requests that memorial contributions be made to the American Cancer Society, 175 S. Pantops Dr., Charlottesville, Va. 22901. The family will receive friends tonight between 7 and 8 p.m. at Hill and Wood Funeral Home.

"JS" HUBERT LEON BATES

Hubert Leon Bates, born on March 20, 1930 in Bovina, TX died on Monday , January 15, 1996 at the age of 65 in San Antonio, TX.

Survivors include wife of 43 years, Laverne Bates; sons and daughter, Michael Ben Bates and wife Linda, Elmendorf, TX, Carl Preson Bates, Julie Beth Boehme and husband Nelson, Rio Medina, TX, and Patrick Leon Bates and wife Kirsten;

Nine grandchildren, Brittany, Niessa, Leah, April, Melissa, Derek, Miranda Ruth, Preston Leon, and Gregory.

Sister Gladys Sides, Marble Falls, TX; brothers Wayne W. Bates, Centreville, VA, and JR Bates, San Antonio, TX; and many nieces and nephews.

Visitation Wednesday, January 17, 1996 5:00 P.M. to 9:00 P.M. at Sunset. Funeral services Thursday, January 18, 1996 1:00 P.M. Sunset Chapel. Interment to follow in Sunset Memorial Park.

"RA" EVELYN SUTHERLAND

SUTHERLAND

(Please note service change.) Mrs. Evelyn Williamson Sutherland, 84, of Richmond, died January 9, 1996. She is survived by her husband, W. Harry Sutherland; her daughter, Ann L. Sutherland; her son, William E. Sutherland; and her granddaughter, Margaret Elizabeth Sutherland. Mrs. Sutherland was a retired employee of the U.S. Dept. of Agriculture. She was a member of Chamberlayne Heights Methodist Church. Her remains rest at the Joseph W. Bliley Funeral Home's Central Chapel, 3801 Augusta Ave, where services will be held Saturday 11:00 a.m. Interment will be private. In lieu of flowers, contributions may be made to the Alzheimer's Association Greater Richmond Chapter, 6767 Forest Hill Ave, Richmond, VA 23225.

WORLD WAR II

Didn't End In

1945

BATES - LAST SOLDIER SLAIN IN WORLD WAR II

WILLIAM CHARLIE PATRICK BATES (b1925 d1945) OF CULLMAN, AL, SON OF Chas. Silvanus - William Fleming - Thomas Royal - Fleming Bates & wife Eliz. Echols

For some Marines and dogfaces on Guam, Peleliu and in the Philippines, jungle patrolling and the risk of a firefight continued long after Aug. 15, 1945. They were charged with rooting out Japanese zanryusha, *or stragglers.*



BY RICHARD K. KOLB **SOURCE: DECEMBER 1995 EDITION OF VFW MAGAZINE**

Jap Snipers Ambush Marines — Three Slain. Small Japanese Unit Routed Near Manila — 72 Killed. Marines Battle Nips on Peleliu. Hardly unusual headlines for a country at war. Only problem was that WWII had been over for months and even years when they were written.

Imbued with the code of *Bushido* — "the way of the warrior" — Japanese *zanryusha*, or stragglers, held out in the remote reaches of Pacific islands to wage the emperor's war to the bitter end.

One officer on Morotai, who did not surrender until 1955, demanded a receipt for the ammo he turned in, saying: "I wanted to have proof that we had never lost our fighting spirit." (A Formosan conscript was captured on that same Indonesian island in early 1975.)

Such holdouts tied down U.S. and indigenous troops in some places well into 1947. It wasn't until 1972 that the last straggler turned up on Guam — 27 years after the war. (Another appeared later that year in the Philippines.) At 56, Sgt. Shoichi Yokoi embodied the essence of the *Bushido*.

Though he knew the war was over for 20 years, he refused to surrender because "we Japanese soldiers were told to prefer death to the disgrace of getting captured alive." When taken into custody, Yokoi declared: "I am living for the emperor and for the spirit of Japan."

At that time, the War Victims Relief Bureau of the Japanese Ministry of Health and Welfare reported 3,570 of its soldiers were still unaccounted for throughout the Pacific. A "special sentiment," as Tokyo called it, doomed them to a perpetual state of war.

The months immediately after the war were tense in formerly occupied Japanese territory, with stragglers posing a genuine threat to unsuspecting villagers. In late October 1945, two Guamanians were murdered by Japanese. Two weeks later, 22 stragglers surrendered, bringing the total since Aug. 15 to 467.

But others refused to come in. Early December found snipers firing directly into the tents of personnel manning the Asan Point aviation gasoline depot. Volunteers from A Company, 4th Marine Police Battalion, were called to investigate the gunfire. Four men eagerly stepped forth.

PFC WM. C. PATRICK BATES, USMC, OF CULLMAN, ALABAMA LAST SOLDIER SLAIN IN WW-II

That night, Dec. 8, Japanese boldly renewed their sniping at the aircraft fuel farm. Only a sustained, 10-minute volley of fire by Marines dispersed them. Next day, 100 Marines combed the countryside. They found the missing bodies, laying side by side in a gulley near the plateau, stripped and riddled by bullets.

This ambush prompted a general sweep of the areas thought to contain stragglers. Guamanian police, the 9th Anti-Aircraft Artillery Battalion and the 3rd Battalion, 3rd Marines, 3rd Division, were assigned to the five-day operation.

"The 3rd Battalion, Third, combed the thick matted jungle of the old battleground back of the Asan-Piti beaches driving the Nip stragglers into the open ground northeast of Mt. Tenjo," according to *The Third Marine Division*.

"Here, six Japs were killed and nearly a score were captured by the island police who patrolled this area, this apparently ending all enemy activity on Guam and the last battle between Marines and the Japanese in this war."

In this last battle, one Marine of K Company, 3rd Marines, was caught in an ambush and killed. He has the dubious distinction of being the last American killed in action in WWII. "I remember the incident well," said Edwin Hunter of Port Lucie, Fla., and K Co. vet, "because I was present during this encounter."

Recalled fellow Marine J. Clifford Lamb, "It was a somber moment for Company K. We held funeral services for him in the company area the day after he was killed." Pfc. William C. Patrick Bates was KIA by a gunshot wound to the head on Dec. 14, 1945. The 20-year-old from Crane Hill, Ala., was later buried in the "Punchbowl."

After Bates' death, patrols continued. Marines from various units, as well as some sailors, recall vividly these Japanese-hunting excursions into Guam's interior. "We carried Jap Arasaki carbines on patrol," said Richard B. Osborn, who served with a Navy air transport combat aircraft service unit, "covering the caves at Tumon Bay and hideouts on Baracado Mountain near Agana Airfield." Osborn left Guam Dec. 22, 1945.

For most veterans of these patrols, the Japanese proved to be phantoms. Frank D. Brown, of Co. A, 3rd Tank Bn., 3rd Div., wrote: "I was walking point when, suddenly, in front of me five Japanese materialized...They took off. We fired at the sounds, but a later search showed nothing."

LOOK-UP SERVICE FOR BATES & ALLIED SURNAMES

FROM BOOKS & BOOKLETS OVER & ABOVE THE BATES LENDING LIBRARY
SEND SASE TO EDITOR WITH NAMES TO AVAIL YOURSELF OF THIS LOOK-UP SERVICE
SASE to Wayne Witt Bates, , 5817 Stone Ridge Dr., Centreville, VA 22020 or E-Mail Witt Bates@AOL.COM

PREFIX CODE INDICATES BATES BRANCH WITH PRIME INTEREST IN THE BOOK

1. ALL "Descendants of Bates Ancestors Who Lived in VA" by Edward Everett Lanphere, dated 1973.

2. JS "Bates - Gash" History by L. Hazel Bates, dated 1971 (Rev. War Sol. James Bates of Louisa CoVA)

3. JY "Bates et al of Virginia and Missouri" by Onward Bates, dated 1914 (covers John of York branch)
   JS (Includes 1911 booklet by Ed. F. Bates covering descendants of Reuben Bates (1771VA-1853KY)

4. JY "The Bates Family of Old VA and Beyond." by Marg. Sanders, dated 1991 (Aubrey Bates notes)
   JS (This book incorporates 1911 booklet by Ed. F. Bates covering Denton Co., Texas Bateses)

5. JY "Fearns of Virginia" by Ferneyhough & Lusk, dated 1973 (children of Capt John Bates of Buckingham)

6. JY "Fuqua, A Fight for Freedom," (with host of allied families) by Irwin, dated 1974 (5 pages Bates data)

7. JY "Cox-Bates Family," by Ruby Cox Eddleman, dated 1983 (with coverage of related families)

8. JY "Volume VI Virginia" Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy" by Henshaw dated 1973

9. JY "Montgomery Co. Arkansas" by Sesquicentennial Committe, dated 1983 (Stephen Bates of SC)

10. WW "Bates 1806 - 1915" Genealogy of Joseph Harrison Bates by his son Madison C. Bates, dated 1915

11. WW "Robert Young, Sr. Patriot and Pioneer" by Simmons, dated 1984 (Wm. Bates d1811 family).

12. WW "The Memoirs of Hugh Latham Bates" by Jeff. Davis Bates, dated 1984 (Thomas Bates b1784 family)

13. WW "Bates Family of Kentucky" by Jackie Dean Miller, dated 1992 (descendants of John Wallis Bates)

14. WW "Walking With the Walkers," by Edward R. Walker, dated 1981 (Unity Bates b1754 m. Wm. Carter)

15. WM "Bates et al of Culpeper & Madison Cos.," by Thomas W. Chapman dated 1969 (Wm. Bates d1794)

16. EA "A Patrilineage from Wm. Bates of West Jersey" by Rolland C. Bates, dated 1972 (Ephraim Bates)

17. RA "Descendants of Rowland Horsley Bates of Albemarle CoVA" by Eliz. Moore & Aline Stevens.

18. WE "The Story of Smithfield (Middleway), Jefferson County, West Virginia Volumes I & II (1665 -1958)
    by Robert L. Bates, dated 1958 (covers descendants of William Bates (c1646-c1684) of Essex CoVA)

19. WE "Descendants of Wm Jr., & Martha Willard Bates of Essex CoVA" by John & Evelyn Jolly of KY.
    (Loose leaf notebook - from Essex CoVA to Kentucky - (Rev War Sol James Bates of Grant CoKY)

20. VA "Descendants of the Bates, Jackson, and Keith Families of Murray and Whitefield Counties, Georgia,"
    by Loni Gardner, dated 1981. (covers brothers John & Julius Bates of Georgia)

YEAR 11 AND 12 REVISITED (1982 & 1983)
INDIVIDUAL BATES BOOSTER NEWSLETTERS FOR SALE FOR $2.00 EACH
BROAD SUBJECT INDEX PROVIDED BELOW FOR EDITION SERIAL NO. 61 THRU 72

In publishing this index, we're revisiting early editions of our newsletter, The Bates Booster. Here, we're revisiting year 11 and 12 of The Bates Booster, twelve editions published in 1982 and 1983. Previously in Bates Booster Volume 24 Serial No. 142 (July 1995) and Serial No.; 143 (Sept. 1995), we published index for the first ten years (60 editions), from 1972 through 1981. Perhaps, these visits to past editions will benefit both old and new members of The Bates Family of Old VA.

Below, we have provided a broad subject index for newsletters published during year 11 and 12 (12 editions) from the founding of The Bates Family of Old Virginia. The editor for the first twelve years (72 editions) was our beloved founder Mrs. Walter Gurney (Delma Conway) Bates, Jr. If you you desire any of these past editions, make known your selections to the current editor, Wayne Witt Bates, 5817 Stone Ridgte Dr., Centreville, VA 22020. Make check payable ($2.00 per edition) to The Bates Family of Old Virginia.

To facilitate selections, we've denoted by prefix which branch of the BATES' deemed to have primary interest in each of the articles published within the newsletter. Here are the prefixes:

"JY" for descendants of immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York Co., VA
"WW" for descendants of Willoiam Bates d1811 of Wythe Co., VA.
"JS" for descendants of James Bates b ca 1700 of Stafford Co. or King George Co. VA.
"RA" for desc. of Robert Bates (1745-1851) of Albemarle CoVA & Williamson CoTN
"WM" for desc. of William Bates d1794 Madison Co (that part now Culpeper CoVA).
"WE" for descendants of William Bates c1646-c1684 & Martha Wiliard in Essex CoVA
"ER" for descendants of Edward Bates (d1762) of Richmond CoVA and Fairfax CoVA
"TA" for descendants of Thomas Bates d1755 of Amelia CoVA
"EA" for descendnats of Rev. War Soldier Ephraim Bates of Old Augusta CoVA
"ALL" article deemed of general interest to all member of The Bates Family of Old VA.

BRANCH **<u>BATES BOOSTER VOL. 11 SERIAL NO. 61 DATED JANUARY 1982</u>**

JY Description of Little Oaks Estate in Missouri, owned by Judge Barton Bates, son of Edward
ALL Bates Marriages & Obituaries from Early Tennessee Newspapers
JS Bates Marriage records of Denton Co., TX from 1875 through 1894
WW Sketch of Elizabeth (Bates) Reagan (b1797), daughter of James Alex. Bates (son of William)
ALL Fire at "Romancoke" - 106 year old Bates home on land once owned by George Washington
JS Charles Bates (Tex) Thornton (1913-1981) Dies - Founded Giant Litton Industries.
WE Picture of retiring Longwood College President - wife descends from Wm. Bates of Essex Co
JY Murrie Bates, Jr. Appointed Interim Mayor of Charlotte Court House, Virginia
ALL Bates "Looks, Likes, & Dislikes" features Christine Lewis and the Cookenours of Tenn.

BRANCH **<u>BATES BOOSTER VOL. 11 SERIAL NO. 62 DATED MARCH 1982</u>**

JS Sketch of Louisa Jane (Bates) Dupuy, dau Reuben & Lydia Williams of Troy, Indiana
RA Descendants of Robert Bates of Albemarle discover their immigrant Leake ancestor
ER Bates graves located in Congressional Cemetery at 1801 E. St. SE, Washington, D. C.
JY Dr. J. S. Gilliam b1835 - descendant of Elspeth (Bates) Hudnall, dau. of Fleming Bates b1779
WW Descendants of Elijah Anderson Bates (1820-1893) founder of Batesville, TX
ALL Obituaries - "JS" Eva F. Timma - Nuel Bates 71 of Gatesville, TX - "JY" Gordon Monroe Lorton - "VA" Otto L. Schlemeyer descendant of Julius Bates of Georgia
WM Bates "Looks, Likes & Dislikes" featuring Mr & Mrs Francis Wade Bates of Hillsdale, NJ

YEAR 11 AND 12 REVISITED (1982 & 1983)
INDIVIDUAL BATES BOOSTER NEWSLETTERS FOR SALE $2.00 EACH
BROAD SUBJECT INDEX PROVIDED BELOW FOR EDITION SERIAL NO. 61 THRU 72

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 11 SERIAL NO. 63 DATED MAY 1982**

RA The family of Jane (Bates) Witt of Missouri, daughter of Rowland Bates of Albemarle CoVA
VA Elect John L. Bates to the Supreme Court of Texas, descendant of Julius Bates of GA.
JY Mary Leigh Boisseua, mother of descendants of Elizabeth (Bates) Wall of Halifax CoVA
WE Rick Bates, tired of rat race in Richmond, runs old-fashion Morattico Country Store.
ALL Ballot - vote for officers in The Bates Family of Old Virginia for next two year term.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 11 SERIAL NO. 64 DATED JULY 1982**

RA The Third Bates Family Reunion - Descendants of Robert Bates Jr (1786VA-1834TN)
ALL Bates Family of Maine & New Brunswick - brothers Elias d1823 and Richard P. Bates
ALL Sketch of William Bates (no heir apparent) - came to Virginia about 1685 alnd left 1689
ALL Bates who were early settlers in the Spanish & French Territories - Bates land claims in what is now Mississippi, Missouri, and Louisiana.
ALL Family of John Bates & wife Eliz. Quarles (Woodford CoKY) lived in Peewee Valley, KY
ALL Robert Bates of Prince George CoVA had runaway slave per VA Gazette 31 Oct. 1777
ER Family of Edward Bates b ca 1784 & wife Kezia Wheeler b ca 1786 of Fairfax Co., VA
WE Bates "Looks, Likes & Dislikes" featuring Mr & Mrs. John W. Jolly of Louisville, KY

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 11 SERIAL NO. 65 DATED SEPT. 1982**

WE Obituary - Heart specialist Robley D. Bates, Jr. age 71 died in Richmond, VA
ALL Minutes of the 11th Annual Bates Reunion - Claude M. Leake, Jr. elected President
WW Join us for the Captain Bates Celebration - from the Seville, Ohio Chamber of Commerce
WW Will of the above Capt. Martin Van Buren Bates, the giant of Kentucky and Seville, Ohio
WW Family of John Wallis Bates d ca 1843 in Letcher CoKY (father of the above giant Bates)

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 11 SERIAL NO. 66 DATED NOV. 1982**

ALL Message from our new President, Claude Montelle Leake, Jr. of the "RA" Bates branch
??? Family of John Bates b1806VA d Ashland KY & Martha Irvine m. 1833 in Lynchburg, VA
ALL What the name of Bates means to me - from the pen of Jenny Blevins.
JY In Memory of Thomas Edward Bates (1919-1978) and the VPI Class of 1942.
WE William Bates, son of John of Essex Co, moved to Bedford Co - Children John, (1749-1777); James (Rev. War Sol. b1760), William, Jr.; Molly, and Catherine or Katy (Bates) Murphy.
WW Continued from Booster No. 65 - Family of John Wallis Bates d ca 1843 in Letcher CoKY
ER Our Past President Francis W. Springer breaks into verse - "How Sleep the Brave."

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 12 SERIAL NO. 67 DATED JAN. 1983**

JY Descendants of Capt. John Bates Buckingham CoVA & Madison CoKY (son of Isaac d1752)
ALL Bates - Index of Kentucky wills (3 sons of Capt. John Bates of Buckingham CoVA had wills)
JY Will of Thomas Bates d1847 of Madison CoKY (Will Book 1 p. 201), son of Capt. John Bates
JY Will of Daniel Bates d1845 of Clay CoKY (Will Book 1 p. 127), son of Capt. John Bates
JY Will of John Bates d1837 of Clay CoKY (Will Book 1 p. 74), son of Capt. John Bates
TA 1817 Land Deed - Descendants of Jeremiah Bates (Fanny, David, William, and Susan Bates)
TA Lunenburg CoVA deeds of interest to descendants of Thomas & Abner Bates of Amelia Co.
JY Sketch - Beverly Bates, wife of 11th generation John Wythe Bates descendant John of York
JS Mr & Mrs. James M. Bates - Open house planned for 50th anniversary - Palmyra, Missouri
WW Sketch of T. L. Bates b1819, son of Ezekiel b1794 and Hannah (Hill) Bates
WW Sketch of Henry Watterson, descendant of James Bates who was brother of William d1811.
WW Bates "Looks, Likes & Dislikes" Vernal Lownick (gggranddau of Tho. Y. Bates of MO.)
JS Bates "Looks, Likes & Dislikes" featuring Myra Louise (Goode) Daws of Denton CoTX

YEAR 11 AND 12 REVISITED (1982 & 1983)
INDIVIDUAL BATES BOOSTER NEWSLETTERS FOR SALE FOR $2.00 EACH
BROAD SUBJECT INDEX PROVIDED BELOW FOR EDITION SERIAL NO. 61 THRU 72

BRANCH — **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 12 SERIAL NO. 68 DATED MARCH 1983**

??? Family of Anthony Bates, Sr. b1790 & Catherine Ashby of Surry CoNC & Lincoln CoTN
WW Deeds and Court records pertaining to John Wallis Bates family of Letcher CoKY
WW John Wallis Bates connections with the Wright family of Letcher CoKY
WW Tin type pictures found in a bag and believed to be members of John Wallis Bates family
WE Frederick L. Bates (lineage outlined) named Town Manager of Kilmarnock, VA
WW Franklin D. Bates (lineage outlined) age 49 died of GA, formerly of Wise CoVA
JS Earle E. Bates Sr. (lineage outlined) retired from IRS died in Ft Worth, TX
JY John Wythe Bates III (lineage outlined) lawyer named president of United Way.

BRANCH — **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 12 SERIAL NO. 69 DATED MAY 1983**

JY Query - Was Thomas Bates m Patience Tuttle in Wayne CoKy son of Wm. b1749 of Halifax
??? Bates marriage in Bell Co Tx and Coryell CoTX
ER "The Poplars" home of J. Russell Bailey in Orange, VA featured in Historic Garden Week
WM 1849 will of Landon Bates of Lafayette CoMO, son of Fanny Bates of Madison CoVA
WM In Memoriam, Sarah Elizabeth (Bates) Duvall, daughter of the above Landon Bates

BRANCH — **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 12 SERIAL NO. 70 DATED JULY 1983**

JY Sketch of Benjamin Bates Jr (1769-1812) to include Quaker activity and Bates lineage
??? Bible records of Martin L. Bates b1804 in Mass. (family lived in Scott CoKY)
??? Need to identify Tho. Bates who married daughter of Ebenezar Brewster of Tazewell CoVA
WM Descendants of William Bates d1794 of Madison CoVA (now Culpeper CoVA)
JS Chart - four Witt-Bates marriages in Denton CoTX
JS Family of Daniel Bates b1803, son of Rev. War Sol. Wm. Bates & Rosanna Meadows
JS Chart - Descendants of James Bates b ca 1700 of Stafford Co or King George CoVA
ALL 1850 Bates index to the Illinois census

BRANCH — **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 12 SERIAL NO. 71 DATED SEPT. 1983**

ALL Minutes of the 12th annual reunion held in Richmond, VA on 17 & 18 June 1983
ALL Letters from our members (James P Bates IV, C. Benjamin Bates, and Thomas. J. Bates)
WW Sketch of T. L. Bates b1819, son of Ezekiel b1794 and wife Hannah (Hill) Bates
JY 1983 Utah State Legislature Resolution honoring Bates E. Wilson. Wilson was known as "Father of Canyonlands National Park. Descendant of Edward Bates Atty. General U.S.A.
WW Clippings covering 2nd annual Festival in Seville, Ohio honoring Capt. Martin V. Bates.
JS Obituary - Frank M. Bates (lineage outlined) had an idea and $500. per San Antonio Express.
RA Obituary - Annie H. Oliver, 95, of North Garden , VA died 5 December 1982.
ALL Land Grants of Texas - Anthony Bates massacred at Goliad; J. F. , S. H. & Silas H. Bates.
ER 1812 will of Edward Bates Jr of Fairfax County, Virginia (Carrington & Broadwater Wit.)
ER 1837 will of Thomas Bates (son of above) presented in Fairfax county court for probate.
ER James Lyle m. Matida Bates in Fairfax Co. - Children of their son Edward Bates Lyle b1869
ALL Bates "Looks, Likes & Dislikes" featuring "JY" Grace Bates & "WW" the Brashears.

BRANCH — **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 12 SERIAL NO. 72 DATED NOV. 1983**

JY Elisha Bates (1771-1861) - Quaker Meeting House State Memorial, Mount Pleasant, Ohio
ER Dusty Documents Displayed in Fairfax Co. Give History Buffs Glimpse of the Past
ALL Hello from Hominy Ridge - True story proving genealogy can be more than a pleasant hobby
WW Pedigree for descendant of Margaret b1814, dau John Wallis Bates b1779 of Letcher CoKY
WW-JS Bates KY giant sculpted; and picture of Daniel Bates b1803, son of Rev. War Sol. William
ALL Mystery of 'Anastasia' intrigues author (Anastasia attended many of our Bates reunions)

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNIONS - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 146 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 25 Number 2 146 March 1996

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* FOR YEAR ENDING JUNE 96

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	1944 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23111
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA 24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. W. M. (Frances) Bates	PO Box 468	Charlotte CH, VA 23923
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA 22020
6 Year Director	Mr. W. Murrie Bates (DEC'D)	PO Box 468	Charlotte CH, VA 22923
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY 40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
APPOINTED OFFICERS			
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
The Asst. Dir. Records	Mr. James M. Broyles	3840 Doremus Apt 1	Hamtramck, MI 48212
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	1944 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23111
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr,	Centreville, VA 22020

Reminder From the Director of the Bates Lending Library

CASH: With each book request, please send $2.00 in *cash* to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. *check* (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

BATES REUNION IN LYCHBURG, VA ON 12th & 13th JULY 1996 AT HOLIDAY INN

President John David Leake announced that the 25th annual Bates reunion would be held on 12th & 13th July 1996 (Friday afternoon & Saturday) in Lynchburg, Virginia at the Holiday Inn (Rte 29 Expressway at Odd Fellows Road. Last years reunion was held at this same location. Spend some time in Lynchburg and surrounding area. See the sights and visit the Jones Memorial Library, one of the finest genealogical libraries in Virginia. Turn to page 2 of this edition for more information on Lynchburg and the 25th reunion.

CONTENTS OF THIS EDITION

1. Reunion news - some facts about Lynchburg area - reunion dates and costs - Holiday Inn information
2. Re-introduction to "The Bates Family of Old Virginia" - founded in 1972 - in 1996 beginning it's 25th year
3. Bates Pro-Union Sympathizers - civil war claims in the South filed before the Southern Claims Commission
4. Roster of Bates soldiers that served in Confederate Army from states of Arkansas, Kentucky, and Florida
5. New York Times sketch of the life of "JS" Chas. Bates Thornton (1913-1981) founder of Litton Industries
6. Lobbying support - VA Genealogical Society asks for lobbying support in behalf of the Library of Virginia.
7. Information to & queries from the membership pertaining to Patrick, Halifax, Lunenburg CosVA & ARK.

$10 for 1st year

1996 MEMBERSHIP DUES ARE DUE - ONLY $5.00 PER YEAR

LOOK AT YOUR ADDRESS LABEL TO DETERMINE YOUR MEMBERSHIP EXPIRATION DATE
Make check payable to The Bates Family of Old Virginia and mail it to our Treasurer
Claude M. Leake, Jr., 326 Isle Avenue, Waynesboro, VA 22980

We LIKE to tell BATESES WHERE TO GO!!!

- Hotels
- Historic Sites
- Restaurants
- Antiques
- Outlets
- Business Locations
- Shopping Centers
- Recreational Areas

and how to get there!

- Maps
- Directions

Greater Lynchburg
Chamber of Commerce
Visitors Center
216 Twelfth Street
Lynchburg, VA 24504

Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce

1-800-REAL VA - 1

(804) 847-1811

Welcome "Home"

The Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce welcomes you to Central Virginia. We are certain you will feel like you've just come home. You will see an area keeping pace with the present, planning for the future and preserving the best of our past. As former Mayor Jimmie Bryan once said, "Lynchburg is certainly noted for many things–its churches, its schools, its flowers, its trees–but mostly I think it's noted for its people."

Nestled in the valley of the James River and bordered by the eastern ridge of the Blue Ridge Mountains, Lynchburg is built on Seven Hills that give the city a view over the surrounding countryside.

Looking toward the west there is Bedford County, home of Poplar Forest, Thomas Jefferson's country retreat. The City of Bedford was chosen as one of the five cities in the state to be designated as a Main Street Downtown Revitalization City.

South of Lynchburg is Campbell County, the most urbanized of the Central Virginia counties. The town of Altavista is proud of its reconstructed train station, home of the Altavista Chamber of Commerce and the Staunton River Library.

Amherst County, Lynchburg's northern neighbor, boasts a new industrial park and growing populations in Madison Heights and the town of Amherst. Nelson County, formed from Amherst County in 1807, is best known for its excellent ski resort, Wintergreen.

About twenty miles east of Lynchburg, the National Park Service has restored the village of Appomattox, the site where our nation reunited on April 9, 1865.

Within the city itself, trees border the streets and there is even a nature preserve. Lynchburg is an easy drive from many historical landmarks and recreational sites in Central Virginia.

The heart of Virginia, Lynchburg is close to the state capital of Richmond, within hours of Washington D.C., the capital of our nation and can be easily accessed by highway, air and rail.

"The Hill City"

Lynchburg is known as the City of Seven Hills and there is an interesting history behind the name of each hill. White Rock Hill was named for the beautiful white rocks one could see on a drive to the hill. Franklin Hill was possibly named for Ben Franklin, a frequent visitor to the area. Diamond Hill was perhaps named for the lots on the turnpike that were not rectangular, but shaped as triangles. Federal Hill could have been named for the Federalist party that was very strong in the early years of Lynchburg's development. College Hill was named for the military college sponsored by the Methodist Protestants conducted there from 1858 until the time of the Civil War. Garland Hill was named for the Garland family that lived there for more than 100 years. Daniel's Hill was named for Judge William Daniel who owned most of the land on this hill.

Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce
Visitors Center
12th & Church Streets
Lynchburg, VA 24504

25th ANNUAL REUNION
THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

12th & 13th JULY 1996
AT LYNCHBURG, VA AT HOLIDAY INN
RTE. 29 EXPRESSWAY AT ODD FELLOWS RD.

12th JULY 1996
CALL OR WRITE THE MOTEL
FRIDAY NIGHT RESERVATION $44.00 & TAX
PHONE 804-847-4424

13th JULY 1996
SATURDAY LUNCHEON $11.00 (TOTAL)
PAYMENT TO BATES TREASURER
CLAUDE LEAKE (PHONE 703-949-6644)
326 ISLE AVE., WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

RESERVATION FORMS
FOR BOTH MOTEL & LUNCHEON
TO BE PROVIDED IN MAY 1996 NEWSLETTER

Newly Renovated

Holiday Inn
LYNCHBURG

- 260 Rooms/130 Non Smoking
- Suites and King Leisure Rooms
- Free Cablevision and HBO
- Children under 18 Stay Free
- Outdoor Pool
- SEASONS Restaurant and Lounge
- Meeting and Banquet Facilities to 300
- Airport Shuttle Service

847-4424
Fax 846-4965
For Reservations Call 847-4424
or Toll Free 1-800-HOLIDAY
(465-4329)

Route 29 Expressway at Odd Fellow[illegible]d

The Bates Family of Old Virginia

Wayne Witt Bates

The Bates Family of Old Virginia was founded in the summer of 1971 by a pilot group of nine Bates researchers. The group met on 20 July 1971 at the Holiday Inn at Charlottesville, VA. Founding of the family association was the brainchild of two long-time Bates researchers, namely: Mrs. Walter Gurney (Delma Conway) Bates, Jr. (1901-1992) and Mr. Aubrey Raleigh Bates (1902-1992). Delma Bates was the first president and served as editor of the bi-monthly newsletter (The Bates Booster) for the first 12 years. Wayne Witt Bates has served as editor for the last 12 years.

Purpose as stated by the By-Laws: "To establish a consciousness of blood relationship among members of the BATES FAMILY, their wives and husbands; to promote especially among young members, an interest in and reverence for Virginia history; and to assemble and publish documented information on the BATES FAMILY."

In respect to publications, our membership has lived up to the purpose of the By-Laws with a long list of Bates publications that may be found in the Library of Congress with copies within the Bates Data Bank. Some 20 Bates books/booklets have been published by the membership.

The Bates Family of Old Virginia is designed to interest those Bates descendants whose ancestors originated in the South with particular emphasis upon Virginia. It is a regional association. However, Bates researchers from any region are accepted as Associate Members. Further, members are encouraged to join The Bates Association, which is national in scope.

Currently, The Bates Family of Old Virginia has some 250 members. The members are coded to denote ancestor. Membership reflects the following ancestor grouping:

"JY" immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York Co.
"WW" William Bates d1811 of Wythe Co.
"JS" James Bates b ca 1700 of Stafford/King George Co.
"RA" Robert Bates (1745-1851) of Albemarle Co.
"WM" William Bates d1794 of Madison/Culpeper Co.
"WE" William Bates (ca 1646 - ca 1684) of Essex Co.
"ER" Edward Bates d1762 of Richmond Co. & Fairfax Co.
"TA" Thomas Bates d1755 of Amelia Co.
"EA" Rev. War Soldier Ephraim Bates of old Augusta Co.
"VA" Virginia ancestor - line not yet determined.
"AS" Associate member from any region researching Bates

Currently, The Bates Family of Old Virginia has been in operation for 24 years. As in the beginning in 1972, membership fee remains at $10.00 for the first year, and $5.00 per year thereafter. As of November 1995, The Bates Family of Old Virginia has published 144 bi-monthly newsletters. The newsletter (The Bates Booster) is on file within the Virginia State Library under Call Number CS71-B368-A3. It is also on file at the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond, VA. Further, a member has placed a set of Bates newsletters in the Fort Wayne (Allen Co.) Indiana Library. Past editions of The Bates Booster may be obtained for $2.00 by writing the editor. Index for the first 60 editions exists in serial number 142 and 143, the July 1995 and September 1995 editions.

The Bates Family of Old Virginia has some 250 members to include members from England and Australia. To encourage correspondence among cousins, a Directory of the Membership is published each year in the January edition of The Bates Booster. Queries are invited for publication in the newsletter and/or for look-up in the Bates Data Bank. A Surname Exchange has been published to assist the membership in names other than Bates. Further for the membership, The Bates Family of Old Virginia has set-up a Lending Library which consists of over 50 Bates books.

Inquiries or application for membership should be addressed to Wayne Witt Bates, Editor The Bates Booster, 5817 Stone Ridge Dr., Centreville, VA 22020. E-mail should be addressed to Witt Bates@aol.com.

SOURCE
The Bates Bulletin
Winter/Spring 1996 Edition
Published by Our Sister Assn.

The Bates Association
P. O. Box 847
Scituate, MA 02066

JOHN BATES MARRIED FRANCES BURNETT ON 1 NOVEMBER 1796 IN PATRICK CO., VA - WITH WITNESS WILLIAM FUSON

We have several members that descend from John Bates and Frances Burnett. According to the marriage record, Frances was the daughter of Philip and Mary Stephens (sic). Witness to the wedding was William Fuson, the husband of Hannah Bates who is presumed sibling or some kin to the groom John Bates.

Through e-mail inquiry (Chick Flet@AOL.Com), we have been advised that the mother of the bride (Frances Burnett) was widow of John H. Burnett. John H. Burnett served in the Revolutionary War from Amherst Co., VA. He died at Valley Forge circa 1778 - 1779. Per Amherst Co. Court Order Book, Mary Burnett received supplies for the service of her husband and she is called widow of John Burnett.

This couple, John H. & Mary Burnett, had three children: William Burnett born 1774, John D. Burnett born 1776, and Frances (Burnett) Bates born circa 1778. In 1780 in Amherst Co., VA, the widow of John H. Burnett married Philip Stephens.

The Stephens family moved to Patrick Co., VA. , where his step-daughter Frances Burnett married John Bates in 1796. Philip Stephen's will can be found in Roane Co., Tennesse in 1830. John & Frances (Burnett) Bates went to Georgia where she died in 1856.

SEE BATES BOOSTER SERIAL NO. 36 DATED SEPTEMBER 1977 DESCENDANTS OF FLEMING & CATHARINE (TALBOT) BATES OF HALIFAX CO., VIRGINIA

Fleming & Catharine Bates had seven sons, five of which (perhaps six) served in the Confederate Army. By age, the seven sons were Robert, Thomas, David, Nathaniel, Cain & Abel (twins), and James F. Bates. Monty Gene Bates, 4893 Burntwood Ct., SE, Salem, Oregon 97301-5265 (Phone 503-371-3155) would like to contact and exchange information with descendants of the seven brothers named above. Monty Bates descends from Nathaniel Bates, who served with the 38th VA Inf. Co. F. After the war, Nathaniel Bates went to Mississippi and to Louisiana.

LUNENBURG CO., VIRGINIA
QUERY - ELIZABETH (BETSY) BATES (c1750-1846) MARRIED LEWIS WELLS

"Would the descendant of any Bates family that lived in Lunenburg Co., VA during the time of 1740 to 1800 or exited VA to SC or MS during the same time period, please contact me." James W. Maize, PO Box 2345, Santa Rosa, CA 95405 or E-Mail barnowl@sonic.net.

WHAT BECAME OF JASPER M. AND HIS SON NEWTON R. BATES
QUERY - BATES FAMILY FROM TENNESSE TO CRAIGHEAD CO., ARKANSAS

John Bates married Elizabeth Davis. It is said that he served with Andrew Jackson in the War of 1812. One of his sons was Jasper M. Bates, who married Mary Odle in Rutherford Co., Tenn. They moved to Arkansas from Bedford Co., TN before 1880. Newton R. Bates was son of Jasper M. Bates. Newton R. Bates married Margaret Wells in Sharpe Co., Arkansas. He served as constable in Craighead Co., Ark. in early 1990s. I descend from his daughter, Nellie Mary Bates, who married Wilson Hume Russell. Does anybody know what became of Jasper M. and his son Newton R. Bates? From E-Mail RachelKily@AOL.Com.

n

CHARLES BATES THORNTON, SON OF
ALICE - CHARLES W. - WILLIS H. - REUBEN - REUBEN SR. - JAMES BATES OF STAFFORD CoVA
SOURCE: PAGE D14, THE NEW YORK TIMES, THURSDAY, NOV. 26, 1981 (JS BR. OF BATESES)

Charles Bates Thornton, the leader of the so-called "Whiz Kids" who devised modern management systems and one of the founders of Litton Industries, the sprawling conglomerate, died Tuesday of cancer at his home in the Los Angeles suburb of Holmby Hills. He was 68 years old.

Mr. Thornton, known as Tex, had headed Litton since 1953, when it was a small specialized maker of microwave tubes with annual sales of $3 million. By 1966, Litton's sales had reached $1 billion and it had 5,000 products, ranging from oil drilling rigs and submarines to credit cards and trading stamps.

At his death Mr. Thornton, who once said, "I can't stand useless lesiure," was Litton's chairman. But his illness forced him on Oct. 1 to give up his post as chief executive officer of his Beverly Hills based company.

It was a report that Mr. Thornton wrote in the late 1930"s while he was a clerk in the Interior Department in Washington that propelled him into the modern management field. That report, on financing low-cost Federal housing, attracted the attention of Robert Lovett, then the Assistant Secretary of War for Air, who was trying business-like management to the military. Mr. Lovett, impressed with Mr. Thornton's ability to draw essential information from a mass of statistics and to present it clearly, persuaded him to join what became the Army Air Forces.

Commanded 2,800 Officers

Commissioned a second lieutenant at 28 Mr. Thornton quickly rose to become one of the youngest colonels. He is credited with devising the first "statistical control" system in the armed forces and eventually had 2,800 officers around the world under his command.

Control of that command was at Harvard University, where Mr. Thornton headed a 10-member team of top management officers. One member of that team was Robert S. McNamara, who later became Secretary of Defense and then headed the World Bank.

When Mr. Thornton's program stirred attention and people began asking about "statistical control," Mr. Thornton laughed and said it was just a"fancy name for finding out what the hell we had by way of resources and when and where it was going to be required."

With his success in the military, he decided to transfer his ideas to the civilian world after World War II. Knowing that the Ford Company was losing money, he wrote and offered the service of his team to turn the compnay around. Henry Ford II liked the idea and hired them. It was in the flurry of reorganization at Ford that the team acquired the name "Whiz Kids."

Hired by Hughes Aircraft

Mr. McNamara eventually became president of Ford. But Mr. Thornton left in 1948, joining Hughes Aircraft Company as vice president and general manager. While he was there, sales rose to $300 million from $150 million, but he left the company in 1953 when his plans for broadly diversified expansion were cramped by Howard R. Hughes.

After leaving Hughes, he decided to branch out on his own. He sought out Roy L. Ash, who had been part of his team in the military, and the two set out to buy a small electronics company headed by Charles Litton. Mr. Thornton had dealt with Litton when he was at Hughes and saw it as a company to build a conglomerate.

Forsaw "Blue Chip" Company

To raise money he went to Lehman Brothers, the Wall Street investment concern. "I told them," he said, "that I wanted to start a company that would become a strong blue chip in the scientific and technological environment of the future. It would be a balanced company - not just engineering, not just manufacturing, not just financial. You can't win a ball game with only a pitcher and catcher, and you can't have a strong compnay unless it is balanced."

Mr Thornton told Lehman that he would raise Litton's sales of $3 million to $100 million in five years. Although there was some skepticism in the financial house, Lehman agreed to raise $1.5 million by selling a package of stocks and bonds to investors.

Within three years after he acquired Litton, sales reached the $100 0 million mark. Using the Litton stock as leverage, Mr. Thornton worked his way into other companies, eventually acquiring controlling interest in most of them.

The companies that he sought out were small and strong but not dominate in their fields. It was a strategy that combined with diversification, allowed for rapid growth of Litton without breaking laws to curb monopolies.

Mr. Thornton said he was not interested in expansion simply for expansion's sake but as a means of finding a short-cut to an existing "market, a product line, a plant, a research team, a sales force."

Charles Bates Thornton was born in Haskell, Texas on July 22, 1913. His father, who operated a service that fought oil well fires, abondoned the family soon after the boy was born. His mother (Alice Bates), a firm woman, raised her son with a strong sense of initiative and responsibility.

With money he earned at odd jobs he began buying land at the age of 12. By the time he was 14 he owned 40 acres. At the age of 19, he and a friend started a gasoline station and an automobile dealership. He left that enterprise to go to Texas Tech, where he first majored in engineering but soon switched to business administration.

Mr. Thornton is survived by his wife, the former Flora Laney, and two sons, Charles Bates Thornton, Jr., of LaCanada, Calif, and William Laney Bates of San Francisco, California.

BATES EXCERPTS - PRO-UNION SYMPATHIZERS

CIVIL WAR CLAIMS IN THE SOUTH, AN INDEX OF CIVIL WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS FILED BEFORE THE SOUTHERN CLAIMS COMMISSION, 1871-1880, BY GARY B. MILLS

Those "loyal to the Union" Southerners who in areas that were predominatly secessionsist in sympathy were in a tenuous position. Most of the pro-Unionists were forced to fall into line with their neighbors in support of the Confederacy, even prior to the outbreak of the hostilities. A few fled the South, leaving property behind. Others tried to co-exist without making an issue of their loyalty.

A small but surprising number of Southerners were openly Unionist in sentiment, yet remained unharmed -- probably because of their forceful personalities or their long-term community standing. Perhaps this phenomenon has been best explained by the contemporary Georgia senator, Ben Hill. Such outspoken Unionists, Hill pointed out, were often able to resist conformity because "everybody knew from their character that they would not be treacherous; that is, they would not subject themselves to criminal prosecution for infidelity to the "Confederate Government."

The Union invasion of the South served to create still more problems for the pro-Union Southerners. Federal troops were not able to distinguish between pro-Union and anti-Union Southerners. Much property was officially and unofficially confiscated for use by the federal forces, and much more was wantonly destroyed. Union officers sometime paid for supplies or animals taken from Southerners who professed loyalty to the Union. More often,however, only receipts were given and promises made that at the close of the war, the Federal Government would make appropriate restitution. In the meanwhile, the Union sympathizers suffered just as heavily at the hands of the Union Army as did their Confederate neighbors.

It was not until March 3, 1871, that Congress enacted legislation which opened official channels through which pro-Union Southerners could apply for reimbursement of their losses. Congress had already, seven years before, in fact, passed an enabling act for repayments to "loyal citizens in states not in rebellion," and this earlier act set an undeniable precedent which Southerners used to support their demands for reimbursement.

The Southern Claims Commission, a three-man board, was finally authorized by Congress on March 3, 1871. Its purpose, explicitly, was to consider the war claims of loyalists who resided in states which had been "proclaimed as in insurrection against the United States."

The response from Southern "pro-Unionists" was overwhelming. Some 22,298 cases were filed by individuals, family groups, churches, and businesses. Ultimately, only 7,092 claims, amounting to $4,636,929.69, were able to withstand the intense, minute, and often absurdly rigid, investigation, and qualifying tests that were administered.

Basically, the 22,298 claims can be grouped under the following classifications:

(1) Property destroyed out of military necessity.
(2) Goods officially contracted for by the Federal GTovlernment.
(3) Stores and supplies officially taken or furnished "on lthe spot" for the Union war effort.
(4) Losses occasioned by unofficial acts taken by Union troops.

BATES EXCERPTS - PRO-UNION SYMPATHIZERS

CIVIL WAR CLAIMS IN THE SOUTH, AN INDEX OF CIVIL WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS FILED BEFORE THE SOUTHERN CLAIMS COMMISSION, 1871- 1880, BY GARY MILLS

The documents filed in these 22,298 claims, and the testimony given by some 220,000 witnesses, are of tremendous value to family historians; and, in the case of estates, where the original pro-Unionist died after the loss was incurred, but prior to the settlement of the claim, the degree of supporting genealogical material is even greater. In order to prove their relationships, as well as their rights to share in the claims, legal heirs filed such documents as wills, birth records, and lists of children and other family members.

It must, however, be kept in mind, particularly by those who are involved in researching individual claimaints, that the use of these records must be tempered by a realization that the claimants had something very important at stake; MONEY. While many of the claimants were basically honest and setforth the claim in in a manner they felt just, there were still extenuating factors that might have affected the claim filed. The American judicial system, for example, had already established the precedent of "compromising" in damage claim cases; consequently, it would have been a naive claimant who did not adjust his losses upward in anticipation of that compromise.

Microfilm or photocopies of any desired claim(s) can be ordered at a nominal fee from the National Archives. Although the various claims are somewhat scattered in several division files of the Archives (i. e., Record Group 56, Records of the Treasury; Record Group 23, Records of the U. S. House of Representatives; Record Group 217, records of the U.S. Court of Claims), an inquiry directed to Legislative, Judicial and Fiscal Branch of the Archives, citing Record Group 56, would be the most expeditious. The researcher should also provde the name of the claimant, as it appears in this index, the state and county given for the claimant, and specific claim number.

STATE	CASE NO.	BATES CLAIMANT	COUNTY
ALA	9,845	Bates, David F.	Lauderdale
ALA	8,342	Bates, Levi	Walker
ALA	7,963	Bates, Martha A.	Limestone
ARK.	12,439	Bates, Henderson	Washington
ARK	9,595	Bates, James F.	Washington
FL	12,804	Bates, John M.	Manatee
GA	3,429	Bates, Isaac	Gordon
GA	5,655	Bates, Mathias	Cherokee
MISS.	7,048	Bates, Elceba	Amite
MISS.	1,483	Bates, William H.	Rankin
TENN.	19,466	Bates, Abraham	Bradley
TENN.	19,467	Bates, Benjamin	Bradley
TENN.	19,635	Bates, James P.	Bradley
TENN.	12,716	Bates, Mary E.	Shelby
TENN.	12,162	Bates, Parnell	Jefferson
TENN.	6,406	Bates, William B.	DeKalb
VA	16,245	Bates, John H.	Augusta

NOTE: NO BATES CLAIMS FILED FROM SC, LA, NC, TX, WVA.

THE ROSTER OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS (1861-1865), DATED 1995, BY JANET B. HEWETT

The subject book lists some 825 BATES soldiers serving in the Confederate Army. To illustrate coverage of the book, BATES soldiers from Arkansas, Kentucky, and Florida are listed below. Lest we forget

ARKANSAS ROSTER OF CONFEDERATE BATES SOLDIERS 1861-1865

A. J.	26th Inf. Co. K
ARNOLD	38th Inf. Co A
B. B.	36th Inf. Co. K
Benjamin	13 Inf. Co. C
C. C.	11th Inf. Co. I
C. C.	11th & 17th Cons. Inf. Co. C
Daniel	6th Inf. New Co. F
Daniel	12th Inf. Co. G
G. G.	1st. (Monroe's) Cav. Co. D
Henry M.	17th Inf. (Griffith's) Co. C
Henry M.	19th (Dawson's) Inf. Co. A.
H. O.	24th Inf. Co. H
James	40th Inf. Co. H
James	14th (McCarver's) Inf. Co. K
James	17th (Griffith's) Inf. Co. C.
James	21st Inf. Co. F.
James	33rd. Inf Co. I
James R.	2nd Vol. Co. A
J. C.	51st Mil. Co. E
Jefferson	4th Inf. Co. C (2nd Lt.)
J. H.	7th Inf. Co. G
John	38 Inf. Co. A
John A.	8th Cav. Co. E
John M.	15th (N. W.) Inf. Co. H
Joseph Y.	34 Inf. Co. B
J. W.	24th Inf. Co. H
J. W.	Inf. Hardy's Regt. Co. E
Lucian	37th Inf. Co. D
M.	1st (Monroe's) Cavg. Co. I Sgt
Moses	23rd Inf. Co. K
Peter R.	35th Inf. Co. G Cpl.
P. W.	19th (Dawson's) Inf. Co. A
R. E.	11th & 17th Cons. Inf. Co. I
Richard P.	15th (N. W.) Inf. Co. C
Robert	35th Inf. Co. A
Robert E.	17th (Griffith's) Inf. Co. B
Robertes	8th Cav. Co. D
S.	Cav. Gordon's Regt. Co. I
Thomas	16th Inf. Co. G. Cpl.
Thomas J.	3rd Cav. Co. H 1st Sgt.
Thompson	19th (Dawson's) Inf. Co. H Sgt.
Washington	19th (Dawson's) Inf. Co. H
W. H.	11th & 17th Cons. Inf. Co. K
W. H.	17th (Griffith's) Inf. Co. E
William	Cav. Gordon's Regt. Co. E
William	Cav. Gordon's Regt. Co. F
William	9th Inf. Co. F.
William	25th Inf. Co. A. Sgt.
William J.	35th Inf. Co. D
W. J.	38th Inf. Co. C
W. N.	Inf. Cocke's Regt. Co. G
W. W.	38th Inf. Co. E

KENTUCKY ROSTER OF CONFEDERATE BATES SOLDIERS 1861-1865

Charles A.	5th Mtd. Inf. Co. A
D. M.	3rd Cav. Co. E
Francis M.	9th Cav. Co. A
Isaac	8th Mtd. Inf. Co. D
Jacob	8th Mtd. Inf. Co. A.
J. M.	9th Mtd. Inf. Co. C
James	5th Mtd. Inf. Co. F Sgt.
James P. (19th Texas Cav. he told Yankees) He had cousin same name in 29th TX Cav.	
John	2nd Mtd. Inf. Co. C
John	4th Cav. Co. H
John T.	4th Cav. Co. A
John T.	9th Cav. Co. A
John W.	4th Mtd. Inf. Co. A.
J. T.	Morgan's Men Co. E
J. T.	1st. Inf.
L.	3rd Cav. Co. E
Richard	9th Cav. Co. A
Samuel H.	1st. (Butler's) Cav. Co. G
Samuel H.	1st (Helm's) Cav. New Co. A
Thomas	1st. (Butler's) Cav. Co. C
Thomas	1st. (Butler's) New Co. H
Thomas	3rd Cav. Co. C.
Uriah	5th Mtd. Inf. Co. F
William	Cav. Malone's Regt. Co. D
William R.	2nd. (Duke's) Cav. Co. C Sgt.

FLORIDA ROSTER OF CONFEDERATE BATES SOLDIERS 1861-1865

A. T.	1st. (Res.) Inf. Co. B
Basil	7th Inf. Co. I
George W.	9th Inf. Co. C.
James M.	1st (Res.) Inf. Co. C
James M.	9th Inf. Co. C
John	9th Inf. Co. F
Mark W.	Milton Lt. Arty. Dunham's Co. Cpl.
Mortimer W.	Milton Lt. Arty. Dunham's Co Lt.
O. B.	2nd CDav. Co. H
Robert J.	9th Inf. Co. C
T. F.	1st. (Res.) Inf.
Thomas L.	3rd. Inf. Co. C
Thomas L.	9th Inf. Co. C Sgt.
William J.	11th Inf. Co. K

Library of Virginia's Budget Request for Preservation Work

Eight extensive and representative archival collections have been classified as most in need of preservation in the next biennium.

In order to microfilm the hundreds of thousands of document pages within these eight collections, the Library of Virginia requests $250,000 to preserve five of these unique collections in the first year of the budget biennium.

The Library requests an additional $400,000 to preserve three more collections in the second year of the biennium.

Without such funding, these collections grow increasingly endangered; in the face of such a risk, many of them will undoubtedly and necessarily be barred from public use until appropriate care can be completed.

To keep pace with library-users' needs and requests and particularly with the Library's responsibilities to protect the Commonwealth's extensive historic collections, the Library therefore also requests that it receive, beginning with the second biennium, an annual appropriation of $300,000 specifically designated for microfilming and other preservation techniques.

Within the first biennium, the Library of Virginia recommends that $250,000 be expended to preserve the following collections:

1. **The Virginia Auditor's Office Illinois Papers. 1779-1784**. The series of records includes Revolutionary War muster rolls and payrolls of militia serving under the command of General George Rogers Clark. The records represent more than an important perspective on military administration in the War for Independence. The materials are even more important as one of the extremely few surviving sources of information for the lives and service of individuals who at the time lived, worked, and served on the farthest fringes of the Virginia frontier.

2. **Business Records of William and David Allason. 1752-1815**. While the collection is significant as a detailed account of a pair of merchants working in King George and Stafford counties, its real importance lies in its uniqueness as one of the most complete collections of eighteenth-century Virginia business records within any of the nation's major research institutions.

3. **Virginia Auditor's Office. Virginia Confederate Pension Disability Applications. 1882-1887**. In 1882, 1884, and 1886, the Virginia General Assembly authorized the Commonwealth to pay compensation to those Virginia soldiers who had lost limbs during the Civil War. The Auditor's Office series includes the applications for assistance submitted by the thousands of wounded veterans, as well as other data supporting their individual claims. In most instances, the circumstances of their injury are detailed.

4. **Virginia World War I History Commission. Questionnaires Concerning Military Service. 1915-1928**. During the First World War and its aftermath, the Commonwealth of Virginia embarked on a concerted effort to assemble information on its veterans of military service. The state's History Commission asked detailed questions about each individual's civilian education and occupations, enlistment, service records, combat actions, wounds, medals and other citations, and, perhaps most intriguingly, the opinions of the veterans as to their most harrowing experiences, their fears, expectations, even the repercussions of their first-hand exposure to sustained conflict. Because of the considerable loss of federal military records for this period, the Virginia commission's questionnaires are in many instances the sole surviving record of the sacrifices and experiences of thousands of Virginia's soldiers.

5. **Department of Taxation Land and Personal Property Tax Records. 1851-1875**. One of the oldest continuous series of state records in the Library of Virginia, the Land and Personal Property Tax materials are also among the most heavily used by the Library's patrons. The records are currently used most often by lawyers, architectural historians and preservationists, scholars, and family historians. The collection fills a particularly crucial void, in that the land tax records are among the few surviving records for those many Virginia counties that have sustained extensive losses of official records over the last century through fire, flood, and other natural calamities.

In the second year of the biennium, the Library of Virginia requests that $400,000 be expended to preserve the following three collections, also in compliance with national archival standards:

1. **Department of Taxation. Land and Personal Property Tax Records. 1876-1900**. Funding for the second biennium would permit the Library to complete the multi-year project to preserve Virginia's local tax records for the fifty-year period 1851-1900.

2. **County Court Records. Free Negro Registers. 1800-1865**. The various nineteenth-century registers of those African Americans who lived beyond the bonds of slavery together comprise one of the least used, and yet most significant, collections within the Library of Virginia. Their importance can not be overstated: the registers represent one of the few and most extensive lists of those black Virginians who fashioned a life and livelihood as best they could under extremely adverse economic and social conditions. The collection also represents one of the few research avenues available for African-American family research for the antebellum period.

3. **Virginia General Assembly Legislative Petitions. 1776-1865**. By the requirements of legal practice, common law, and sometimes custom, the General Assembly for nearly ninety years received citizens' petitions on such questions as divorce, land settlements, town development, the status of slaves and free African Americans, compensation for damages sustained in service against the Indians, and a host of other citizens' concerns.

BATESES -VIRGINIA ARCHIVES NEEDS YOUR HELP

Please contact your VA legislators now and ask for their support of the above Budget Amendment (out-of-state members should express their concerns to Governor George Allen). Address: The Honorable George Allen, Governor's Office, 3rd Floor, PO Box 1475, Richmond, VA 23212

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - 25th ANNIVERSARY - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNIONS - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 147 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 25 Number 3 147 May 1996

COME TO THE 1996 BATES FAMILY ANNUAL REUNION

25th REUNION ON 12 & 13 JULY 1996 AT HOLIDAY INN (RTE. 29 & ODD FELLOWS RD) IN LYNCHBURG

LOCATION

See pages 2 and 3 of this newsletter for information covering Lynchburg, Virginia. Thomas Jefferson described the area as the most interesting in Virginia. And Benjamin Franklin was a frequent visitor to the area. While in Lynchburg, extend your stay and visit nearby attractions. And remember that the Jones Memorial Library in Lynchburg is one of the finest genealogical libraries in Virginia.

RESERVATION FORMS

See page 9 (last page) of this newsletter for reservation forms. Motel - one reservation form to be mailed or called-in directly to the Motel for reservations on 12th July 1996 (for Friday night or longer). Saturday Luncheon - the other reservation form to be mailed or called-in to our Treasurer, Claude Leake. Rooms are $44.00 plus tax (Single or double); and the Saturday Luncheon is $11.00 (including tax/gratuity).

FRIDAY AFTERNOON AND EVENING ACTIVITY

An opportunity to get acquainted with your Bates cousins, while browsing through selected books from our Bates Lending Library and browsing through other genealogical records on display. Several of our past meetings are on video tape to include informal Friday evening activity plus presentations from previous featured speakers.

THE FEATURED SPEAKER - AN AUTHORITY ON VIRGINIA QUAKERS

Jay Worral, Jr. of Charlottesville, Virginia will be the featured speaker on Saturday, 13lth of July 1996. Mr. Worral is an authority on Virginia Quakers. He is author of the highly acclaimed book "The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers," published in 1994. He traveled thirty years across Virginia and from London to Pasadena to harvest material for his book. His book includes coverage of nine early Bates members, beginning with third generation brothers John and James Bates of York Co. On page 101 of the book, he states: "In 1698, at Skimino, Thomas Story convinced John Bates and his family "of the truth" and the BATESES were a power among Virginia Friends for four generations thereafter." A high percentage of the current membership in *The Bates Family of Old Virginia* descend from BATES ancestors characterized as "Friendly Virginians" by Mr. Worral's book.

AFTER LUNCHEON ON SATURDAY 13th JULY 1996

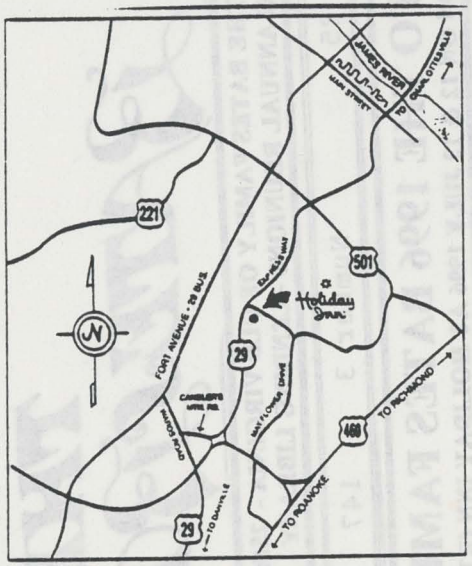
GUIDED TOUR OF THE NEARBY HISTORIC QUAKER MEETING HOUSE ON SATURDAY AT 1:30 PM

Vice President Betty Eubank has arranged for guided tour of the old Quaker Meeting House starting at 1:30 PM after the Luncheon on Saturday 13th July 1996. The historic Quaker Meeting House, built in 1790, is a short driving distance from our Motel. The tour will be conducted by Dick and Jean Earle who were featured speakers for our 22nd annual reunion in June 1993. Mr & Mrs Earle are people who love tlhe Quakers and enjoy telling other people about Quakers though they are not Quakers themselves.

YOUR DUES ARE PAST DUE

WHOA. This is your last issue of the Bates newsletter, The Bates Booster. Please remit 1996 dues in the amount of $5.00 in the enclosed pre-addressed envelope which is addressed to the Bates Treasurer, Claude M. Leake, Jr., 326 Isle Avenue, Waynesboro, VA 22980. We value your membership.

We LIKE to tell BATESES WHERE TO GO!!!



and how to get there!

- Maps
- Directions

Greater Lynchburg
Chamber of Commerce
Visitors Center
216 Twelfth Street
Lynchburg, VA 24504

Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce

1-800-REAL VA-1

(804) 847-1811

Welcome "Home"

The Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce welcomes you to Central Virginia. We are certain you will feel like you've just come home. You will see an area keeping pace with the present, planning for the future and preserving the best of our past. As former Mayor Jimmie Bryan once said, "Lynchburg is certainly noted for many things-its churches, its schools, its flowers, its trees-but mostly I think it's noted for its people."

Nestled in the valley of the James River and bordered by the eastern ridge of the Blue Ridge Mountains, Lynchburg is built on Seven Hills that give the city a view over the surrounding countryside.

Looking toward the west there is Bedford County, home of Poplar Forest, Thomas Jefferson's country retreat. The City of Bedford was chosen as one of the five cities in the state to be designated as a Main Street Downtown Revitalization City.

South of Lynchburg is Campbell County, the most urbanized of the Central Virginia counties. The town of Altavista is proud of its reconstructed train station, home of the Altavista Chamber of Commerce and the Staunton River Library.

Amherst County, Lynchburg's northern neighbor, boasts a new industrial park and growing populations in Madison Heights and the town of Amherst. Nelson County, formed from Amherst County in 1807, is best known for its excellent ski resort, Wintergreen.

About twenty miles east of Lynchburg, the National Park Service has restored the village of Appomattox, the site where our nation reunited on April 9, 1865.

Within the city itself, trees border the streets and there is even a nature preserve. Lynchburg is an easy drive from many historical landmarks and recreational sites in Central Virginia.

The heart of Virginia, Lynchburg is close to the state capital of Richmond, within hours of Washington D.C., the capital of our nation and can be easily accessed by highway, air and rail.

"The Hill City"

Lynchburg is known as the City of Seven Hills and there is an interesting history behind the name of each hill. **White Rock Hill** was named for the beautiful white rocks one could see on a drive to the hill. **Franklin Hill** was possibly named for Ben Franklin, a frequent visitor to the area. **Diamond Hill** was perhaps named for the lots on the turnpike that were not rectangular, but shaped as triangles. **Federal Hill** could have been named for the Federalist party that was very strong in the early years of Lynchburg's development. **College Hill** was named for the military college sponsored by the Methodist Protestants conducted there from 1858 until the time of the Civil War. **Garland Hill** was named for the Garland family that lived there for more than 100 years. **Daniel's Hill** was named for Judge William Daniel who owned most of the land on this hill.

Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce
Visitors Center
12th & Church Streets
Lynchburg, VA 24504
1-800-732-5821

25th ANNUAL REUNION
THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

12th & 13th JULY 1996
AT LYNCHBURG, VA AT HOLIDAY INN
RTE. 29 EXPRESSWAY AT ODD FELLOWS RD.

12th JULY 1996
CALL OR WRITE THE MOTEL
FRIDAY NIGHT RESERVATION $44.00 & TAX
PHONE 804-847-4424

13th JULY 1996
SATURDAY LUNCHEON $11.00 (TOTAL)
PAYMENT TO BATES TREASURER
CLAUDE LEAKE (PHONE 540-949-6644
326 ISLE AVE., WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

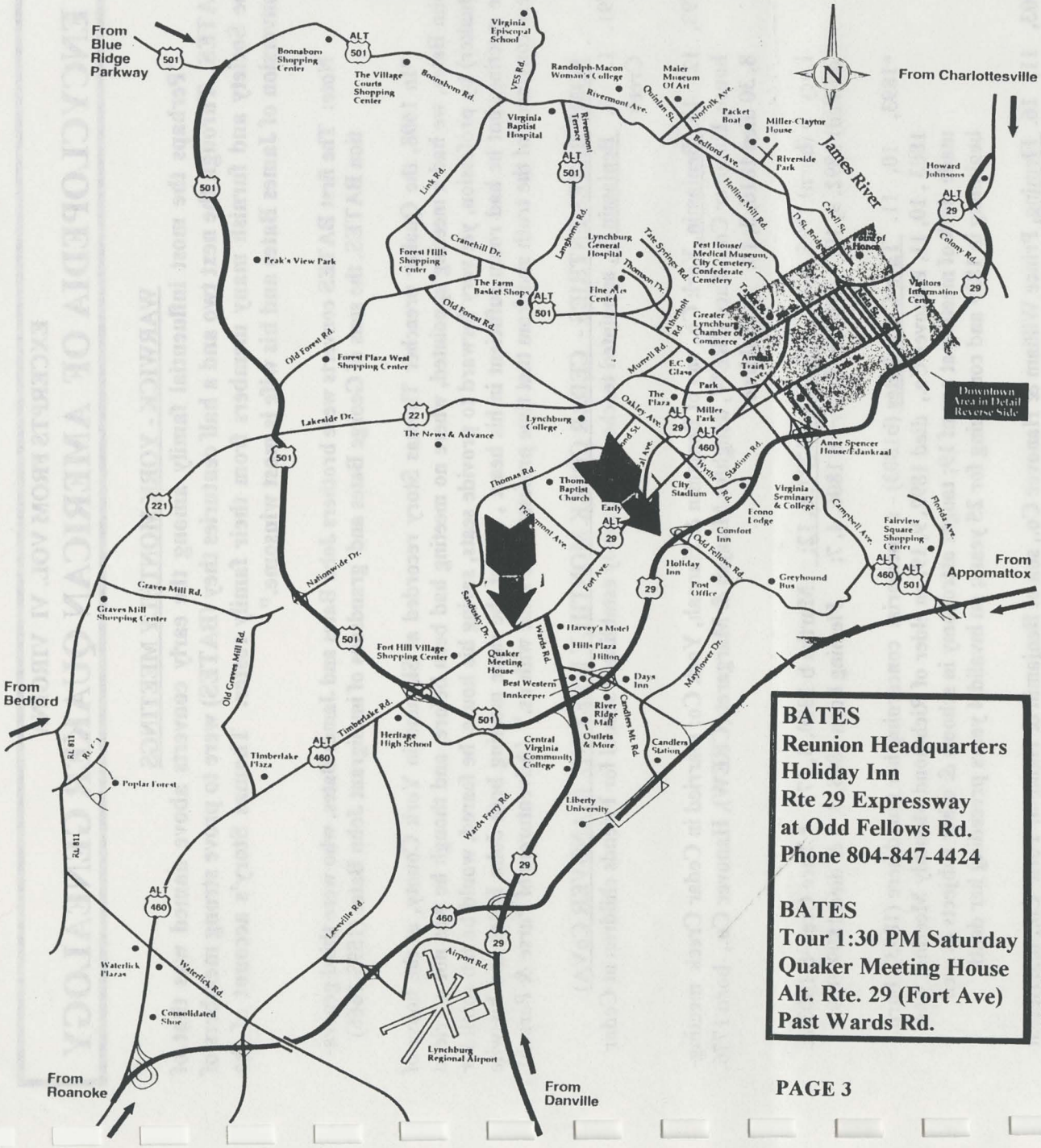
RESERVATION FORMS
FOR BOTH MOTEL & LUNCHEON
PROVIDED ON PAGE 9 OF THIS NEWSLETTER

Newly Renovated
Holiday Inn
LYNCHBURG

- 260 Rooms/130 Non Smoking
- Suites and King Leisure Rooms
- Free Cablevision and HBO
- Children under 18 Stay Free
- Outdoor Pool
- SEASONS Restaurant and Lounge
- Meeting and Banquet Facilities to 300
- Airport Shuttle Service

847-4424
Fax 846-4965
For Reservations Call 847-4424
or Toll Free 1-800-HOLIDAY
(465-4329)
Route 29 Expressway at Odd Fellows Road

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA
25th REUNION AT HOLIDAY INN on 12 & 13 JULY 1995 IN LYNCHBURG VA



BATES
Reunion Headquarters
Holiday Inn
Rte 29 Expressway
at Odd Fellows Rd.
Phone 804-847-4424

BATES
Tour 1:30 PM Saturday
Quaker Meeting House
Alt. Rte. 29 (Fort Ave)
Past Wards Rd.

In a Nutshell

Population ('90 Census)	Amherst County	28,578
	Appomattox County	12,298
	Bedford County	45,656
	Campbell County	47,572
	City of Bedford	6,073
	City of Lynchburg	66,049
Climate	**Mean annual temperature**	**56° F**
	Average January temperature	35.2° F
	Average July temperature	75.6° F
	Record high	106° F
	Record low	-10° F
	Clear days	112
	Average yearly rainfall	39.91 inches
	Average yearly snowfall	18.7 inches
	Elevation	795 feet (mean sea level)

Transportation

Major Highways	U.S. Route 29	North/South
	U.S. Route 460	East/West
	U.S. Route 501	North/South

Air — Lynchburg Regional Airport is served by United Express and USAir Express with 20 departures daily.

Rail — AMTRAK provides passenger service.

Bus — Greyhound Lines, Inc. provides interstate passenger and parcel service.

City/ Distance	Richmond, VA	114 miles
	Norfolk, VA	195 miles
	Washington, D.C.	179 miles
	Greensboro, NC	114 miles
	Atlanta, GA	460 miles
	Chicago, IL	697 miles
	New York, NY	415 miles
	Boston, MA	621 miles
	Charleston, WV	222 miles
	Pittsburgh, PA	323 miles

For more information call the Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce at (804) 845-5966.

GREATER LYNCHBURG
The Real Virginia

EXCERPTS FROM VOL. VI VIRGINA

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN QUAKER GENEALOGY

WARWICK - YORK MONTHLY MEETINGS

"Perhaps the most influential family among the early converts above named was that of BATES. Through the next two and a half centuries they (BATES) were to prove strong members of the Society and furnish many members from their family roster. Thomas Story's account of the conversion of James Bates and his wife is most winsome."

Note: The first BATES converts were brothers John Bates and James Bates, who were third generation BATES, the sons of George Bates and grandsons of immigrant John Bates (1598-1666)

"In 1698, the Quaker preacher Thomas Story recorded at Skimino in York County, at the house of John Bates, we had a meeting appointed, where no meeting had been before, and though he was not a Friend (Quaker) by profession, yet very forward to provide seats, saying his house, he feared, would be too small for the meeting, but he had room sufficient in his heart , and at the same meeting both John Bates and his wife were convinced of the truth and from that time professed the same with us." (Adventurers of Purse & Person)

SOME BATES ENTRIES - CEDAR CREEK MONTHLY MEETING (HANOVER CoVA)

1791. 1. 8. Benjamin Jr. appointed teacher of the newly established school for Friends children at Cedar Creek

1793, 12, 16. Benjamin, York Co., son of Benjamin & Hannah, York Co; married in Cedar Creek meeting-house, Hanover Co., Tace CREW, daughter Micajah & Margaret (CREW), Hanover Co., born 1776, 8, 30 died 1810, 3, 10. Children:

Lucy b (born) 1795, 5, 6; Micajah b 1797, 6, 12; Martha b 1800, 3, 17; * Tace Crew b 1803 & d (died) 1892, 9, 19; William Savery b 1806, 4, 7; Fleming born 1808, 3, 1 & died 1809, 9, 9.

***1893, 10, 11. Tace Crew Bates (b1803) - a memorial concerning her found here (1893); born 1803 , 10, 11, Hanover Co., died 1892, 9, 19, an elder of Richmond Monthly Meeting, was made clerk of meeting at age of 19; taught astronomy in schools & other subjects as well beginning in 1839 and continuing for 25 years; an invalid 4 years preceding her death.**

1803, 11, 16. Fleming, Prince William & Hanover Co., son of Benjamin & Hannah, York Co.: married at Cedar Creek, Hanover Co., Unity CREW, daughter of Macajah & Margaret (CREW), Hanover Co., born 1780, 9, 25. (Lists 11 children).

1811 (no month or day) , Benjamin, Hanover Co., suffered seizure of property under the militia law.
1812 (no month or day), Benjamin, father of Benjamin Jr., spoken of as being deceased.
1821 (no month or day), Micajah (son of Benjamin Jr.) paid muster fines (2 this year).

MICAJAH & 1ST WIFE SAID TO HAVE 12 CHILDREN

1833, 4, 13. Micajah & wife Mary (Hargrove), & children, Charles, Frederick, Elisha Henry, Tace Elizabeth, Mary Ann and Catherine granted certificate to Waynoke Monthly Meeting (Removed).

MICAJAH & 2ND WIFE SAID TO HAVE 12 CHILDREN

1846, 2, 11. Micajah, Richmond, Va, son of late Benjamin & Tacy, granted certificate Baltimore Monthly Meeting, Maryland to marry Martha Ann Balderston, daughter Hugh & Margaret A.

SON OF THE ABOVE COUPLE (BORN 1858 DIED 1958)

1883, 4, 11. Walter G. resigned & accepted; he resigned in 1876, 5, 10 but as he was then a minor it was not accepted. (Entry for Rev. Walter Gurney Bates, Sr. (1858-1958), Methodist Minister)

BATES QUAKERS IN NEW JERSEY

WILLIAM BATES - BORN ABOUT 1635 - FROM ENGLAND TO IRELAND TO NEW JERSEY
"A PATRILINEAGE FROM WILLIAM BATES OF WEST JERSEY" BY ROLLAND C. BATES, M.D. (1972)

First(1) Generation

WILLIAM(1) BATES

WILLIAM(1) BATES was born in England, about 1635. He died Nov. 1700, in Newton Township, Gloucester County, Province of West Jersey. No particulars are known about his wife. Certainly she was a Quaker and so, it seems, of English background. Research findings imply that they were married in Ireland, about 1660.[1 3 8 13] Their children were:

i Elizabeth(2)
ii Jeremiah(2)
iii Sarah(2)
iv JOSEPH(2)
v Abigail(2)

QUAKER ANTECEDENTS

PER BATES BULLETIN DATED APR 1915, POSSIBLE ANTECEDENTS OF REV. WAR SOLDIER EPHRAIM BATES b1744 IN NJ, WHO SERVED FROM AUGUSTA CoVA,

Prior to 1671, the only authoritative information about William is found in the writings of Thomas Sharp, a Friend. Referring to his four fellow emigrants from Ireland and naming William Bates as one of them, he wrote: "Let it be remembered, It having been wrought upon ye minds of some Friends that dwelt in Ireland, but such as formerly came thither from England; . . . ."[8] The county of Kent, England, is an interesting possibility for a more specific origin. Bates is an early and prominent name there, and from this family came immigrants to New England. Genealogists of Canterbury, Kent, state: "Taking the surnames listed by Joseph Besse,[4] we still say that at least one-third are unequivocally Kentish."

Subsequent to 1671, there is an abundance of hard knowledge concerning William. It is recorded that he was a carpenter, that he lived in the county of Wicklow, Ireland, and that he was a devout Quaker. It was also recorded that he regularly attended meetings of the Society of Friends, held in the city of Wicklow. It follows that, in those days of slow and difficult transportation, he must have had his home near-by or in the city of Wicklow. It seems evident that he was a man of some means for he was able to afford passage for himself and family to America, and to purchase a large amount of land in West Jersey on and shortly after his arrival.[4]

During this strife-torn period in English history, it was illegal for the Society of Friends to hold meetings. It was at such an outlawed meeting in 1671, at the house of Thomas Trafford in Wicklow, that William Bates, along with sixteen other men and two women, was arrested. All were put in the Wicklow "gaol." According to their custom, all refused to give bond for their subsequent court appearance, and so they were committed to prison, with one unnamed exception. The conditions prevailing in the prisons of that day were incredibly bad: The food was scanty and poor, sanitation lacking, sickness was general among the prisoners. Many died.[2 4]

"EA" BRANCH OF VIRGINIA BATESES

WE HAVE SEVERAL MEMBERS THAT DESCEND FROM REV. WAR SOLDIER EPHRAIM BATES (BORN 1744), SON OF WILLIAM & REBECCA BATES OF HANOVER, NJ

Charles the Second suspended the penal laws in ecclesiastical matters that same year. This must have been of tremendous encouragement to the suffering Quakers. But, the declaration was withdrawn the next year because of political pressure. Surely, in the ensuing despair, William must have started his planning for his move to America.

In the meantime, William Penn and other prominent Quakers were attracted to the region of the lower Delaware River for the purpose of establishing a Quaker sanctuary. West Jersey became available because of trouble between its owners, John Fenwick and Edward Byllygne. William Penn and his associates were able not only to get title to this fine area (one half of New Jersey, 8204 square miles for 1,000 pounds), but, of great importance, they were also able to have considerable leeway in the right of government. As a result, a liberal charter was drawn up for the Quakers who were seeking a haven there. This grant was divided into "Tenths," each "Tenth" comprising about 64,000 acres. Every one of these "Tenths" was again divided into ten parts and each part called "one share of propriety." These were advertised in Ireland and England as being available to prospective colonists.[2 5 12]

The opportunity to escape from their almost unbearable predicament must have caused a resurgence of hope and much conversation and planning among those Quakers daring to endure the extreme hardships attendant with such a radical move to an unknown, undeveloped, savage-occupied land. William, obviously, had contact, religious and/or business, with Robert Turner of Dublin. He must have frequently traveled the thirty miles north from Wicklow in order to discuss ways and means for a venture to the new world with Turner and other interested Friends.

There is a recorded deed dated April 12, 1677, from William Penn and others to "Robert Turner, linen draper; Robert Zane, serge maker; Thomas Thackara, stuff weaver; William Bates, carpenter; and Joseph Slight, tanner," all of Dublin with the exception of William Bates, who was of Wicklow County, for "one whole share of propriety within the limits of West Jersey."[6B] The Proprietors of West Jersey then set aside the Third Tenth for Friends located in Ireland who wished to immigrate to West Jersey. From that time on this was known as the "Third" or "Irish Tenth." On today's map this would correspond to Camden County.[5 6]

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Records of The Virginia Company of London

THE COURT BOOK, FROM THE MANUSCRIPT IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

EDITED
WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND BIBLIOGRAPHY, BY
SUSAN MYRA KINGSBURY, A. M., Ph. D.
INSTRUCTOR IN HISTORY AND ECONOMICS
SIMMONS COLLEGE

PREFACE BY
HERBERT LEVI OSGOOD, A. M., Ph. D.
PROFESSOR OF AMERICAN HISTORY IN
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

VOLUME II

WASHINGTON
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
1906

CAPT. HARVEY OF SHIP SOUTHAMPTON REQUESTED PERMISSION FOR TRIP TO VA ON 9 JULY 1623

Vpon Captayne Haruys motion and request for a Commission for his shipp the Southhampton y^t^ is to carry passengers and goods to Virginia order was giuen for drawing vpp his Commission for his sayde shipp and to seale the same.

JOHN BATES ABOARD SHIP SOUTHAMTON WHICH SAILED FOR VA IN OCT 1623 WITH 30 PASSENGERS

M^r^ Deputie made knowne to the Court that since May last there haue gone to Virginia ffourteen Saile of Shipps most of them laden w^th^ Provisions wherin there haue been transported about the number of 340 psonns, as more pticularlie appeares by the note hee then presented and read w^ch^ is here inserted.

A note of y^e^ shippinge men and Prouisions sent & prouided for Virginia by y^e^ Right Hono^ble^: Hen: Ea: of Southampton and y^e^ Comp^a^ & other priuate Aduenturers since May last 1623 vnto this 19^th^ of Nouember—1623.

1:	The William & Iohn	of 50: Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and... 06: Persons.
2:	The Iohn & ffrauncis	of 100: Tunn	w^th^ Provisions and..... 10: Persons.
3:	The Ann	of 040: Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and... 25: Persons.
4:	The Bonny Bess....	of 090 Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and... 60: Persons.
5:	The Godsguifte	of 080: Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and... 12: Persons.
6:	The Trueloue.....	of 050 Tunn	in Ivne w^th^ Provisions & .... 25: Persons
7:	The Due Returne ..	of 080 Tunn	in Iuly w^th^ Provisions &..... 10: Persons
8	The George.....	of 180 Tunn	in Iuly w^th^ Provisions &. .... 70: Persons
9	The Hopewell	of 60 Tunn	in Iuly w^th^ Provisions &..... 15: Persons
10	The Marmaduke....	of 100 Tunn	in Septemb w^th^ Provisions &.. 30: Persons
11	The great Hopewell.	of 120 Tunn	in October w^th^ Provisions &.. 15: Persons
12	The Southampton...	of 180 Tunn	in October w^th^ Provisions &.. 30: Persons
13	The Returne.....	of 040 Tunn	in October w^th^ Provisions &.. 12 Persons
14	The Iacob.....	of 080 Tunn	now goinge in Nouember w^th^ pvisions &..... 20 Persons

In all 14: Sayle of Ships w^th^ sundry Provisions and with— 840 Persons

Other Ships that also traded in Virginia this Summer & brought Prouisions thither

1:	The Furtherance..	of 160: Tunn—	5: The Margarett & John. 120: Tunns
2:	The Bee	of 040: Tunn—	6: M^r^ Gookins Ship— 080: Tunns
3:	The Tyger	of 045: Tunn—	7: A Pynnace of m^r^ Westons.
4:	The Sparrow	of 030: Tunn—	

7 Shipps.

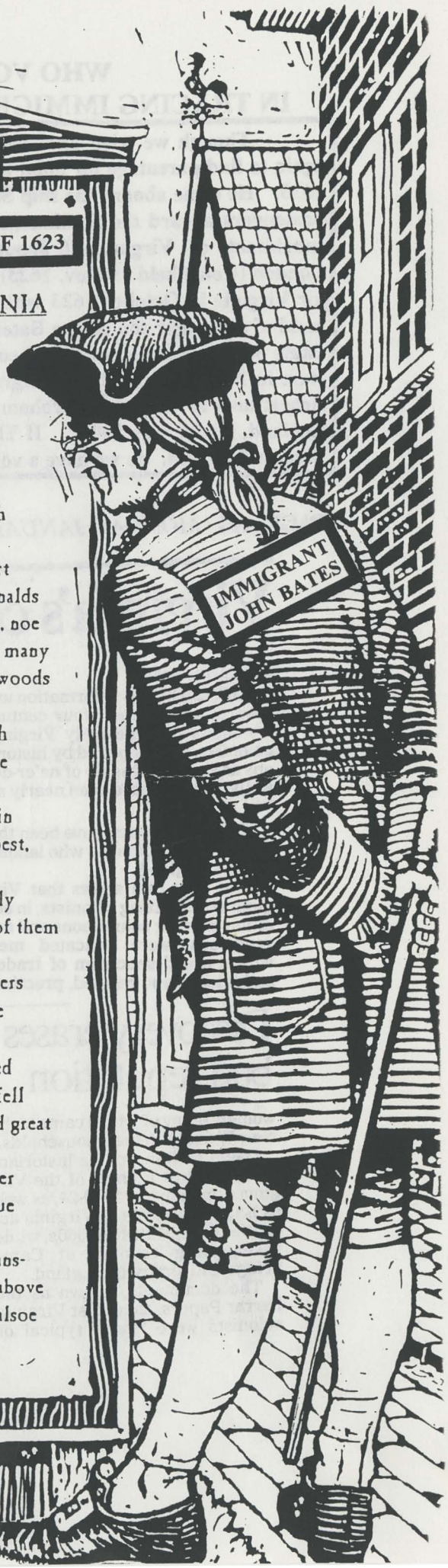
MESSAGE BOARD POSTED FOR NOVEMBER 1623

CONDITIONS JOHN BATES FACED UPON ARRIVAL IN NOV. OF 1623

THE UNMASKED FACE OF OUR COLONY IN VIRGINIA

As It Was in Ye Winter of Ye Yeare—1622

1. I found the Plantacons generally seated uppon meere Salt marishes full of infactious boggs and muddy Creekes, and Lakes, & thereby subjected to all those inconveniences and diseases...
2. I found ye shores and sides of those parte of ye Mayne River wher our Plantacons are setled every where soe shallow as noe Boates can approach ye shores (spoile of goods in landing)...
3. The new people yt are yearly sent over which arrive here for yt most part very unseasonably in Winter, finde neither Guest house Inne (or McDonalds fast food), nor any ye like place to shroud themselves in at their arrivall, noe not soe much as a strake given towards any such charitable worke soe yt many of them by want hereof are not onely seen dying under hedges & in the woods but being dead lie some them for many days Unregarded & Unburied.
4. The Colony was this winter in much distress of victuall soe that English meale was soulde at ye rate of thirtie shillings a bushell, their own native Corne called Maize at 10 & 15 shillings...
5. Ther houses are generally the worst yt ever I sawe ye meanest Cottages in England beinge every way equal (if not superior) with ye moste of the best, And besides soe...scattringly...
6. I found not ye least peec of fortification, Three Peeces of ordinance onely mounted a James City and one at fflowerdue Hundred but never a one of them serviceable...
7. Expectinge accordinge to their printed Bookes a great forwardnes of divers & sundry Comodities, (Tobacco onely was ye business0. (A Bit of False Advertising here).
8. I found ye Antient Plantatiosn of Henrico & Charles city wholly quitted and lefe to ye spoile of ye Indians who not onely burned ye houses..but fell upon ye Poultry, Hoggs, Cowes... goates, and Horses wherof they killed great numbers to ye greate freife as well as ruine...
9. I foune ye Governmt here not onely ignorant & enforced straying in diver particulers but willfull & intended ones: Insomuch as some who urged due conformity have in contemp...
10. There having been as it thought not fewer than Tenn thousand soulds transported thirther ther are not through the afore named abuses and neglect above Two thousand of them at ye present time to found alive, many of them alsoe in a sickly and desperate estate...



WHO VOLUNTEERS AS PROJECT MANAGER IN TRACING IMMIGRANT JOHN BATES (1598-1666) BACK IN ENGLAND

Though we tried once before and failed (see newsletter No. 112 July 1990), perhaps we should try again to find parentage for John Bates back in England. We know a good bit about his arrival in Virginia in 1623. He came aboard the ship Southampton in the fall of 1623. We know names of good many of his fellow passengers aboard the Southampton. Some of his fellow passengers are indentifed in "The Muster of the Inhabitants of Virginia (20 January - 07 February 1624/5)." From records of the Virginia Company in London (Court held 19 Nov. 1623), we know that the 180 ton ship Southampton (big for it's time) left England for Virginia in October 1623 with Provisions and with 30 persons. And we know that John Bates fits the mold of a younger son of the Bates gentry in England who came to Virginia seeking opportunity to acquire an estate of his own. Knowing when and with whom he came to Virginia should be enough to make a successful start in finding origin for immigrant John Bates. His fellow passengers were important people, like the richest man in Virginia, Abraham Peirsey and his two daughters. The last time we hired a genealogist in England, his fee was $400. If The Bates Family of Old Virginia were to fund a new attempt to trace John Bates in England, do we have a volunteer to make the arrangements?

PAGE A14 / *MONDAY, JANUARY 29, 1996* ★ The Washington Times

Virginia's colonists slighted by history

ASSOCIATED PRESS

RICHMOND — Information uncovered after almost four centuries shows that the early Virginia colonists, long depicted by historians as a greedy gaggle of ne'er-do-wells, may not have been nearly so bad after all.

They may, in fact, have been the equals of the colonists who landed in New England.

This new find shows that Virginia's trailblazing colonists, in addition to being courageous and adventurous, were educated men with a broad spectrum of trades and talents, and refined, practical

Discovery erases bad reputation

women, many of whom came to the New World with their households.

David R. Ransome, a historian, found the lost archive of the Virginia Company for 1619-24, as well as English records of Virginia activities dating into the 1660s, while researching records at Cambridge University in England.

The documents, known as the Ferrar Papers, show that Virginia colonists were "more typical of England as a whole, rural as well as urban, the successful as well as the defeated," Mr. Ransome wrote in the most recent issue of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The colonists were "thus, after all, not so unlike their more obviously bookish compatriots who sailed for New England in the following decades," Mr. Ransome wrote in the journal, which is published by the state Historical Society.

Previously, "our picture of immigrants to Virginia derived from the inflated rhetoric of partisan pens," said Karen Ordahl Kupperman, a New York University historian specializing in early American settlement.

"The Ferrar Papers offer the opportunity for a stunning reevaluation of Virginia's founding years," she said.

The papers are named for John Ferrar, who was deputy to Sir Edwin Sandys, the Virginia Company's treasurer.

Nelson D. Lankford, the Virginia magazine's editor, said the findings will revolutionize the history of that early period of settlement.

Mr. Ransome located more than 500 largely unrecognized Virginia items in documents in the Old Library of Cambridge University's Magdalene College. The records contained detailed information on about 250 of the 3,000 or more people who came to Virginia between 1619 and 1622.

According to the records, "they were socially respectable and came recommended by responsible citizens; they had domestic and in some cases dairying skills; and they traveled with their families' blessing."

The papers show the men were somewhat older than the women, with an average age of about 24 for the men and about 20 for the women. The group also had a wide array of skills necessary in a developing colony.

Many also traveled with other family members, the records show, as well as with hundreds of books, predominantly on religious and practical topics.

"The literacy and high educational level of the immigrants to New England have long been taken for granted," Mr. Ransome wrote. "Now the careful record keeping of the Ferrars also allows us to suggest that the Virginians were not as culturally far from their northerly compatriots as has been thought."

IN ENGLAND

The Public Record Office in London is one of the Richest genealogical repositories in the world, equivalent in many ways to our own National

Archives

CLIP-OUT RESERVATION FORMS
MOTEL & LUNCHEON RESERVATIONS - FOR THE BATES FAMILY REUNION
12th & 13th JULY 1996 AT THE HOLIDAY INN (RTE 29 & ODD FELLOWS RD) LYNCHBURG, VA

FOR FRIDAY NIGHT (12 JULY) OR LONGER
CONTACT MOTEL DIRECTLY FOR ROOM RESERVATION

FOR THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD REUNION - SEND OR CALL YOUR RESERVATIONS TO:

HOLIDAY INN - RTE 29 & ODD FELLOWS RD.
PO BOX 10729, LYNCHBURG, VA 24506
Phone 804-847-4424 or Toll Free Reservations 1-800-465-4329

NOTE: DEPOSIT MUST BE MADE BY 01 JULY 1996 TO INSURE RESERVATION AND PRICE.
AFTER 01 JULY 1996, RESERVATIONS WILL BE ON FIRST COME BASIS.

PLEASE RESERVE FOR THE BATES FAMILY REUNION (NUMBER OF ROOMS)_____

NAMES_____

STREET_____CITY_____STATE_____ZIP_____

ROOMS NEEDED_____ARRIVING ____/____/____ NUMBER OF NIGHTS_____

PEOPLE IN EACH ROOM_____CREDIT CARD NUMBER_____

NAME OF CREDIT CARS_____EXPIRATION DATE_____

PRE-ARRANGED ROOM RATES: $44.00 PLUS TAX (SAME PRICE SINGLE OR DOUBLE)

FOR SATURDAY(13th JULY 1996)) LUNCHEON
CONTACT OUR TREASURER (CLAUDE LEAKE) FOR SATURDAY LUNCHEON RESERVATIONS

PLEASE MAKE YOUR CHECKS FOR $11.00 (INCLUDES TAX & TIP) FOR EACH LUNCHEON TO

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA. SEND THEM TO CLAUDE M. LEAKE, JR.
TREASURER, 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VIRGINIA 22980. (PHONE 540-949-6644

NOTE: LUNCHEON RESERVATIONS SHOULD BE RECEIVED BY MONDAY 01 JULY 1996

NAME(S)_____

STREET_____CITY_____STATE_____ZIP_____

NUMBER OF LUNCHEONS _____AMOUNT ENCLOSED_____

REMEMBER - PLAN TO JOIN THE BATES FAMILY IN GUIDED
TOUR OF THE HISTORIC QUAKER MEETING HOUSE AT 1:30 PM SATURDAY 13th JULY 1996

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Address Correction Notice Requested



Paid-up thru
Dec 1996

Jidu S. Cardwell

5300 Shattalon Drive - 330-D

Winston-Salem, NC 27106-1917

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - 25th ANNIVERSARY - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNIONS - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 147 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 25 Number 3 147 May 1996

COME TO THE 1996 BATES FAMILY ANNUAL REUNION

25th REUNION ON 12 & 13 JULY 1996 AT HOLIDAY INN (RTE. 29 & ODD FELLOWS RD) IN LYNCHBURG

LOCATION

See pages 2 and 3 of this newsletter for information covering Lynchburg, Virginia. Thomas Jefferson described the area as the most interesting in Virginia. And Benjamin Franklin was a frequent visitor to the area. While in Lynchburg, extend your stay and visit nearby attractions. And remember that the Jones Memorial Library in Lynchburg is one of the finest genealogical libraries in Virginia.

RESERVATION FORMS

See page 9 (last page) of this newsletter for reservation forms. Motel - one reservation form to be mailed or called-in directly to the Motel for reservations on 12th July 1996 (for Friday night or longer). Saturday Luncheon - the other reservation form to be mailed or called-in to our Treasurer, Claude Leake. Rooms are $44.00 plus tax (Single or double); and the Saturday Luncheon is $11.00 (including tax/gratuity).

FRIDAY AFTERNOON AND EVENING ACTIVITY

An opportunity to get acquainted with your Bates cousins, while browsing through selected books from our Bates Lending Library and browsing through other genealogical records on display. Several of our past meetings are on video tape to include informal Friday evening activity plus presentations from previous featured speakers.

THE FEATURED SPEAKER - AN AUTHORITY ON VIRGINIA QUAKERS

Jay Worral, Jr. of Charlottesville, Virginia will be the featured speaker on Saturday, 13lth of July 1996. Mr. Worral is an authority on Virginia Quakers. He is author of the highly acclaimed book "The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers," published in 1994. He traveled thirty years across Virginia and from London to Pasadena to harvest material for his book. His book includes coverage of nine early Bates members, beginning with third generation brothers John and James Bates of York Co. On page 101 of the book, he states: "In 1698, at Skimino, Thomas Story convinced John Bates and his family "of the truth" and the BATESES were a power among Virginia Friends for four generations thereafter." A high percentage of the current membership in *The Bates Family of Old Virginia* descend from BATES ancestors characterized as "Friendly Virginians" by Mr. Worral's book.

AFTER LUNCHEON ON SATURDAY 13th JULY 1996

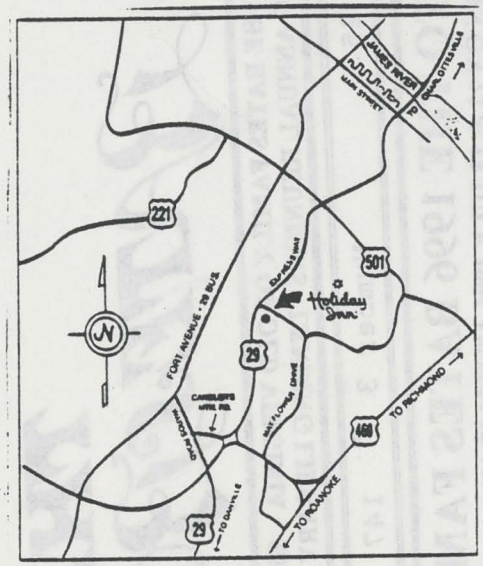
GUIDED TOUR OF THE NEARBY HISTORIC QUAKER MEETING HOUSE ON SATURDAY AT 1:30 PM

Vice President Betty Eubank has arranged for guided tour of the old Quaker Meeting House starting at 1:30 PM after the Luncheon on Saturday 13th July 1996. The historic Quaker Meeting House, built in 1790, is a short driving distance from our Motel. The tour will be conducted by Dick and Jean Earle who were featured speakers for our 22nd annual reunion in June 1993. Mr & Mrs Earle are people who love tlhe Quakers and enjoy telling other people about Quakers though they are not Quakers themselves.

TO BE A VIRGINIAN

To be a Virginian, either by birth, marriage, adoption, or even on one's mother's side, is an introduction to any state in the Union, a passport to any foreign country, and a benediction from Almighty God.

We LIKE to tell BATESES WHERE TO GO!!!



and how to get there!

- Maps
- Directions

Greater Lynchburg
Chamber of Commerce
Visitors Center
216 Twelfth Street
Lynchburg, VA 24504

Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce

1-800-REAL VA - 1

(804) 847-1811

Welcome "Home"

The Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce welcomes you to Central Virginia. We are certain you will feel like you've just come home. You will see an area keeping pace with the present, planning for the future and preserving the best of our past. As former Mayor Jimmie Bryan once said, "Lynchburg is certainly noted for many things–its churches, its schools, its flowers, its trees–but mostly I think it's noted for its people."

Nestled in the valley of the James River and bordered by the eastern ridge of the Blue Ridge Mountains, Lynchburg is built on Seven Hills that give the city a view over the surrounding countryside.

Looking toward the west there is Bedford County, home of Poplar Forest, Thomas Jefferson's country retreat. The City of Bedford was chosen as one of the five cities in the state to be designated as a Main Street Downtown Revitalization City.

South of Lynchburg is Campbell County, the most urbanized of the Central Virginia counties. The town of Altavista is proud of its reconstructed train station, home of the Altavista Chamber of Commerce and the Staunton River Library.

Amherst County, Lynchburg's northern neighbor, boasts a new industrial park and growing populations in Madison Heights and the town of Amherst. Nelson County, formed from Amherst County in 1807, is best known for its excellent ski resort, Wintergreen.

About twenty miles east of Lynchburg, the National Park Service has restored the village of Appomattox, the site where our nation reunited on April 9, 1865.

Within the city itself, trees border the streets and there is even a nature preserve. Lynchburg is an easy drive from many historical landmarks and recreational sites in Central Virginia.

The heart of Virginia, Lynchburg is close to the state capital of Richmond, within hours of Washington D.C., the capital of our nation and can be easily accessed by highway, air and rail.

"The Hill City"

Lynchburg is known as the City of Seven Hills and there is an interesting history behind the name of each hill. **White Rock Hill** was named for the beautiful white rocks one could see on a drive to the hill. **Franklin Hill** was possibly named for Ben Franklin, a frequent visitor to the area. **Diamond Hill** was perhaps named for the lots on the turnpike that were not rectangular, but shaped as triangles. **Federal Hill** could have been named for the Federalist party that was very strong in the early years of Lynchburg's development. **College Hill** was named for the military college sponsored by the Methodist Protestants conducted there from 1858 until the time of the Civil War. **Garland Hill** was named for the Garland family that lived there for more than 100 years. **Daniel's Hill** was named for Judge William Daniel who owned most of the land on this hill.

Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce
Visitors Center
12th & Church Streets
Lynchburg, VA 24504
1-800-732-5821

25th ANNUAL REUNION
THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

12th & 13th JULY 1996
AT LYNCHBURG, VA AT HOLIDAY INN
RTE. 29 EXPRESSWAY AT ODD FELLOWS RD.

12th JULY 1996
CALL OR WRITE THE MOTEL
FRIDAY NIGHT RESERVATION $44.00 & TAX
PHONE 804-847-4424

13th JULY 1996
SATURDAY LUNCHEON $11.00 (TOTAL)
PAYMENT TO BATES TREASURER
CLAUDE LEAKE (PHONE 540-949-6644
326 ISLE AVE., WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

RESERVATION FORMS
FOR BOTH MOTEL & LUNCHEON
PROVIDED ON PAGE 9 OF THIS NEWSLETTER

Newly Renovated

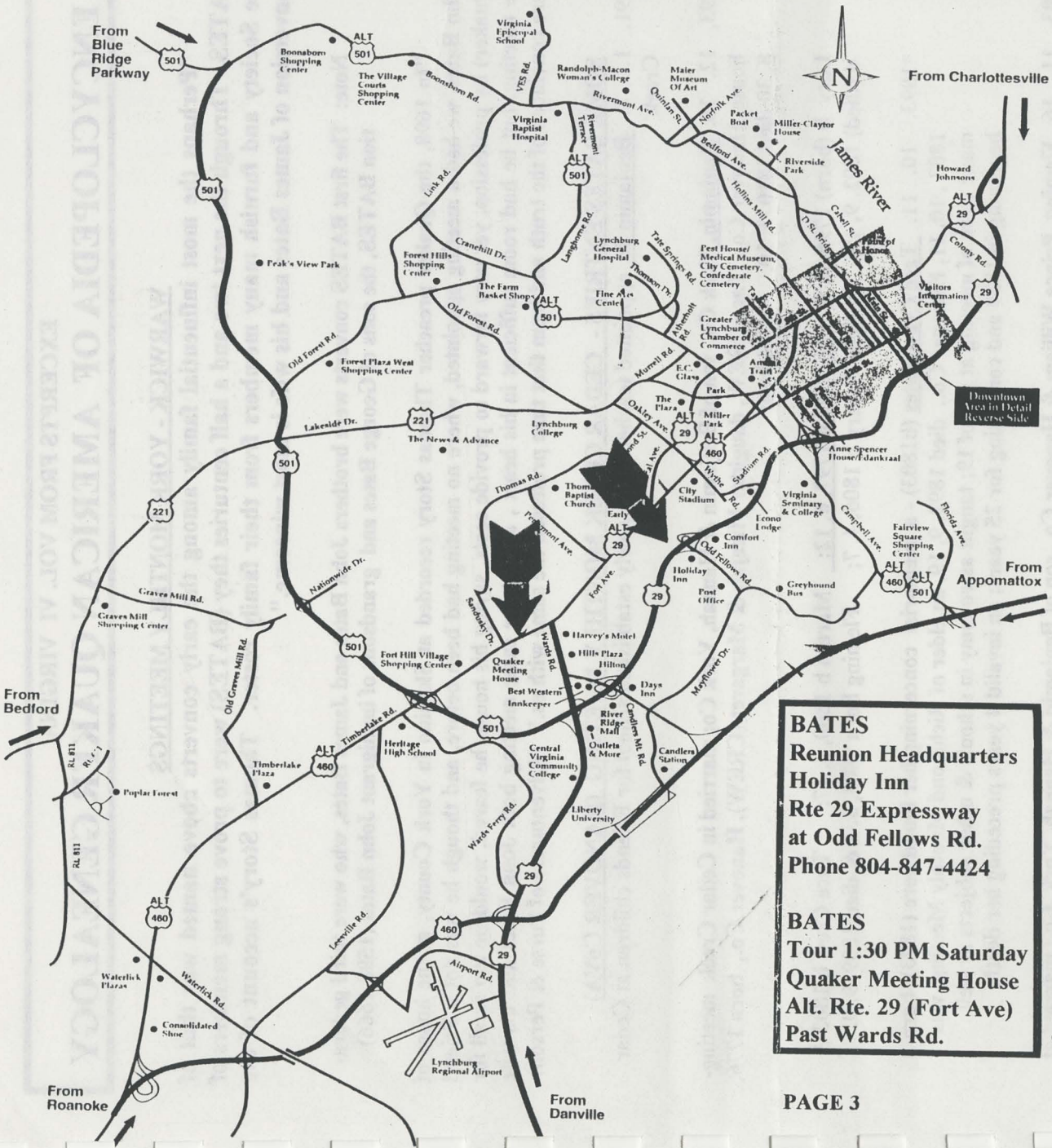
Holiday Inn
LYNCHBURG

- 260 Rooms/130 Non Smoking
- Suites and King Leisure Rooms
- Free Cablevision and HBO
- Children under 18 Stay Free
- Outdoor Pool
- SEASONS Restaurant and Lounge
- Meeting and Banquet Facilities to 300
- Airport Shuttle Service

847-4424
Fax 846-4965
For Reservations Call 847-4424
or Toll Free 1-800-HOLIDAY
(465-4329)

Route 29 Expressway at Odd Fellows Road

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA
25th REUNION AT HOLIDAY INN on 12 & 13 JULY 1995 IN LYNCHBURG VA



BATES
Reunion Headquarters
Holiday Inn
Rte 29 Expressway
at Odd Fellows Rd.
Phone 804-847-4424

BATES
Tour 1:30 PM Saturday
Quaker Meeting House
Alt. Rte. 29 (Fort Ave)
Past Wards Rd.

In a Nutshell

Population ('90 Census)	Amherst County	28,578
	Appomattox County	12,298
	Bedford County	45,656
	Campbell County	47,572
	City of Bedford	6,073
	City of Lynchburg	66,049
Climate	**Mean annual temperature**	**56° F**
	Average January temperature	35.2° F
	Average July temperature	75.6° F
	Record high	106° F
	Record low	-10° F
	Clear days	112
	Average yearly rainfall	39.91 inches
	Average yearly snowfall	18.7 inches
	Elevation	795 feet (mean sea level)

Transportation

Major Highways	U.S. Route 29	North/South
	U.S. Route 460	East/West
	U.S. Route 501	North/South

Air — Lynchburg Regional Airport is served by United Express and USAir Express with 20 departures daily.

Rail — AMTRAK provides passenger service.

Bus — Greyhound Lines, Inc. provides interstate passenger and parcel service.

City/ Distance	Richmond, VA	114 miles
	Norfolk, VA	195 miles
	Washington, D.C.	179 miles
	Greensboro, NC	114 miles
	Atlanta, GA	460 miles
	Chicago, IL	697 miles
	New York, NY	415 miles
	Boston, MA	621 miles
	Charleston, WV	222 miles
	Pittsburgh, PA	323 miles

For more information call the Greater Lynchburg Chamber of Commerce at (804) 845-5966.

GREATER LYNCHBURG
The Real Virginia

EXCERPTS FROM VOL. VI VIRGINA

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN QUAKER GENEALOGY

WARWICK - YORK MONTHLY MEETINGS

"Perhaps the most influential family among the early converts above named was that of BATES. Through the next two and a half centuries they (BATES) were to prove strong members of the Society and furnish many members from their family roster. Thomas Story's account of the conversion of James Bates and his wife is most winsome."

Note: The first BATES converts were brothers John Bates and James Bates, who were third generation BATES, the sons of George Bates and grandsons of immigrant John Bates (1598-1666)

"In 1698, the Quaker preacher Thomas Story recorded at Skimino in York County, at the house of John Bates, we had a meeting appointed, where no meeting had been before, and though he was not a Friend (Quaker) by profession, yet very forward to provide seats, saying his house, he feared, would be too small for the meeting, but he had room sufficient in his heart , and at the same meeting both John Bates and his wife were convinced of the truth and from that time professed the same with us." (Adventurers of Purse & Person)

SOME BATES ENTRIES - CEDAR CREEK MONTHLY MEETING (HANOVER CoVA)

1791. 1. 8. Benjamin Jr. appointed teacher of the newly established school for Friends children at Cedar Creek

1793, 12, 16. Benjamin, York Co., son of Benjamin & Hannah, York Co; married in Cedar Creek meeting-house, Hanover Co., Tace CREW, daughter Micajah & Margaret (CREW), Hanover Co., born 1776, 8, 30 died 1810, 3, 10. Children:

Lucy b (born) 1795, 5, 6; Micajah b 1797, 6, 12; Martha b 1800, 3, 17; * Tace Crew b 1803 & d (died) 1892, 9, 19; William Savery b 1806, 4, 7; Fleming born 1808, 3, 1 & died 1809, 9, 9.

***1893, 10, 11. Tace Crew Bates (b1803) - a memorial concerning her found here (1893); born 1803 , 10, 11, Hanover Co., died 1892, 9, 19, an elder of Richmond Monthly Meeting, was made clerk of meeting at age of 19; taught astronomy in schools & other subjects as well beginning in 1839 and continuing for 25 years; an invalid 4 years preceding her death.**

1803, 11, 16. Fleming, Prince William & Hanover Co., son of Benjamin & Hannah, York Co.: married at Cedar Creek, Hanover Co., Unity CREW, daughter of Macajah & Margaret (CREW), Hanover Co., born 1780, 9, 25. (Lists 11 children).

1811 (no month or day) , Benjamin, Hanover Co., suffered seizure of property under the militia law.
1812 (no month or day), Benjamin, father of Benjamin Jr., spoken of as being deceased.
1821 (no month or day), Micajah (son of Benjamin Jr.) paid muster fines (2 this year).

MICAJAH & 1ST WIFE SAID TO HAVE 12 CHILDREN

1833, 4, 13. Micajah & wife Mary (Hargrove), & children, Charles, Frederick, Elisha Henry, Tace Elizabeth, Mary Ann and Catherine granted certificate to Waynoke Monthly Meeting (Removed).

MICAJAH & 2ND WIFE SAID TO HAVE 12 CHILDREN

1846, 2, 11. Micajah, Richmond, Va, son of late Benjamin & Tacy, granted certificate Baltimore Monthly Meeting, Maryland to marry Martha Ann Balderston, daughter Hugh & Margaret A.

SON OF THE ABOVE COUPLE (BORN 1858 DIED 1958)

1883, 4, 11. Walter G. resigned & accepted; he resigned in 1876, 5, 10 but as he was then a minor it was not accepted. (Entry for Rev. Walter Gurney Bates, Sr. (1858-1958), Methodist Minister)

BATES QUAKERS IN NEW JERSEY

WILLIAM BATES - BORN ABOUT 1635 - FROM ENGLAND TO IRELAND TO NEW JERSEY
"A PATRILINEAGE FROM WILLIAM BATES OF WEST JERSEY" BY ROLLAND C. BATES, M.D. (1972)

First(1) Generation

WILLIAM(1) BATES

WILLIAM(1) BATES was born in England, about 1635. He died Nov. 1700, in Newton Township, Gloucester County, Province of West Jersey. No particulars are known about his wife. Certainly she was a Quaker and so, it seems, of English background. Research findings imply that they were married in Ireland, about 1660.[1 3 8 13] Their children were:

i Elizabeth(2)
ii Jeremiah(2)
iii Sarah(2)
iv JOSEPH(2)
v Abigail(2)

QUAKER ANTECEDENTS

PER BATES BULLETIN DATED APR 1915, POSSIBLE ANTECEDENTS OF REV. WAR SOLDIER EPHRAIM BATES b1744 IN NJ, WHO SERVED FROM AUGUSTA CoVA.

Prior to 1671, the only authoritative information about William is found in the writings of Thomas Sharp, a Friend. Referring to his four fellow emigrants from Ireland and naming William Bates as one of them, he wrote: "Let it be remembered, It having been wrought upon ye minds of some Friends that dwelt in Ireland, but such as formerly came thither from England; . . . ."[8] The county of Kent, England, is an interesting possibility for a more specific origin. Bates is an early and prominent name there, and from this family came immigrants to New England. Genealogists of Canterbury, Kent, state: "Taking the surnames listed by Joseph Besse,[4] we still say that at least one-third are unequivocally Kentish."

Subsequent to 1671, there is an abundance of hard knowledge concerning William. It is recorded that he was a carpenter, that he lived in the county of Wicklow, Ireland, and that he was a devout Quaker. It was also recorded that he regularly attended meetings of the Society of Friends, held in the city of Wicklow. It follows that, in those days of slow and difficult transportation, he must have had his home near-by or in the city of Wicklow. It seems evident that he was a man of some means for he was able to afford passage for himself and family to America, and to purchase a large amount of land in West Jersey on and shortly after his arrival.[4]

During this strife-torn period in English history, it was illegal for the Society of Friends to hold meetings. It was at such an outlawed meeting in 1671, at the house of Thomas Trafford in Wicklow, that William Bates, along with sixteen other men and two women, was arrested. All were put in the Wicklow "gaol." According to their custom, all refused to give bond for their subsequent court appearance, and so they were committed to prison, with one unnamed exception. The conditions prevailing in the prisons of that day were incredibly bad: The food was scanty and poor, sanitation lacking, sickness was general among the prisoners. Many died.[2 4]

"EA" BRANCH OF VIRGINIA BATESES

WE HAVE SEVERAL MEMBERS THAT DESCEND FROM REV. WAR SOLDIER EPHRAIM BATES (BORN 1744), SON OF WILLIAM & REBECCA BATES OF HANOVER, NJ

Charles the Second suspended the penal laws in ecclesiastical matters that same year. This must have been of tremendous encouragement to the suffering Quakers. But, the declaration was withdrawn the next year because of political pressure. Surely, in the ensuing despair, William must have started his planning for his move to America.

In the meantime, William Penn and other prominent Quakers were attracted to the region of the lower Delaware River for the purpose of establishing a Quaker sanctuary. West Jersey became available because of trouble between its owners, John Fenwick and Edward Byllygne. William Penn and his associates were able not only to get title to this fine area (one half of New Jersey, 8204 square miles for 1,000 pounds), but, of great importance, they were also able to have considerable leeway in the right of government. As a result, a liberal charter was drawn up for the Quakers who were seeking a haven there. This grant was divided into "Tenths," each "Tenth" comprising about 64,000 acres. Every one of these "Tenths" was again divided into ten parts and each part called "one share of propriety." These were advertised in Ireland and England as being available to prospective colonists.[2 5 12]

The opportunity to escape from their almost unbearable predicament must have caused a resurgence of hope and much conversation and planning among those Quakers daring to endure the extreme hardships attendant with such a radical move to an unknown, undeveloped, savage-occupied land. William, obviously, had contact, religious and/or business, with Robert Turner of Dublin. He must have frequently traveled the thirty miles north from Wicklow in order to discuss ways and means for a venture to the new world with Turner and other interested Friends.

There is a recorded deed dated April 12, 1677, from William Penn and others to "Robert Turner, linen draper; Robert Zane, serge maker; Thomas Thackara, stuff weaver; William Bates, carpenter; and Joseph Slight, tanner," all of Dublin with the exception of William Bates, who was of Wicklow County, for "one whole share of propriety within the limits of West Jersey."[6B] The Proprietors of West Jersey then set aside the Third Tenth for Friends located in Ireland who wished to immigrate to West Jersey. From that time on this was known as the "Third" or "Irish Tenth." On today's map this would correspond to Camden County.[5 6]

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Records of The Virginia Company of London

THE COURT BOOK, FROM THE MANUSCRIPT

IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

EDITED

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND BIBLIOGRAPHY, BY

SUSAN MYRA KINGSBURY, A. M., Ph. D.

INSTRUCTOR IN HISTORY AND ECONOMICS
SIMMONS COLLEGE

PREFACE BY

HERBERT LEVI OSGOOD, A. M., Ph. D.

PROFESSOR OF AMERICAN HISTORY IN
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

VOLUME II

WASHINGTON

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

1906

CAPT. HARVEY OF SHIP SOUTHAMPTON REQUESTED PERMISSION FOR TRIP TO VA ON 9 JULY 1623

Vpon Captayne Haruys motion and request for a Commission for his shipp the Southhampton y^t^ is to carry passengers and goods to Virginia order was giuen for drawing vpp his Commission for his sayde shipp and to seale the same.

JOHN BATES ABOARD SHIP SOUTHAMTON WHICH SAILED FOR VA IN OCT 1623 WITH 30 PASSENGERS

M^r^ Deputie made knowne to the Court that since May last there haue gone to Virginia ffourteen Saile of Shipps most of them laden w^th^ Provisions wherin there haue been transported about the number of 340 psonns, as more pticularlie appeares by the note hee then presented and read w^ch^ is here inserted.

A note of y^e^ shippinge men and Prouisions sent & prouided for Virginia by y^e^ Right Hono^ble^: Hen: Ea: of Southampton and y^e^ Comp^a^ & other priuate Aduenturers since May last 1623 vnto this 19^th^ of Nouember—1623.

1:	The William & Iohn of	50: Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and...	06: Persons.
2:	The Iohn & ffrauncis of	100: Tunn	w^th^ Provisions and.....	10: Persons.
3:	The Ann .....of	040: Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and...	25: Persons.
4:	The Bonny Bess....of	090 Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and...	60: Persons.
5:	The Godsguifte ....of	080: Tunn	in May w^th^ Provisions and...	12: Persons.
6:	The Trueloue.....of	050 Tunn	in Ivne w^th^ Provisions &	25: Persons
7:	The Due Returne ..of	080 Tunn	in Iuly w^th^ Provisions &.....	10: Persons
8	The George.....of	180 Tunn	in Iuly w^th^ Provisions &.	70: Persons
9	The Hopewell .....of	60 Tunn	in Iuly w^th^ Provisions &.....	15: Persons
10	The Marmaduke....of	100 Tunn	in Septemb w^th^ Provisions &..	30: Persons
11	The great Hopewell.of	120 Tunn	in October w^th^ Provisions &..	15: Persons
12	The Southampton...of	180 Tunn	in October w^th^ Provisions &..	30: Persons
13	The Returne.....of	040 Tunn	in October w^th^ Provisions &..	12 Persons
14	The Iacob.....of	080 Tunn	now goinge in Nouember w^th^ pvisions &.....	20 Persons

In all 14: Sayle of Ships w^th^ sundry Provisions and with— 340 Persons

Other Ships that also traded in Virginia this Summer & brought Prouisions thither

1:	The Furtherance..of 160: Tunn—	5:	The Margarett & John. 120: Tunns
2:	The Bee .....of 040: Tunn—	6:	M^r^ Gookins Ship— 080: Tunns
3:	The Tyger .....of 045: Tunn—	7:	A Pynnace of m^r^ Westons.
4:	The Sparrow .....of 030: Tunn—		

7 Shipps.

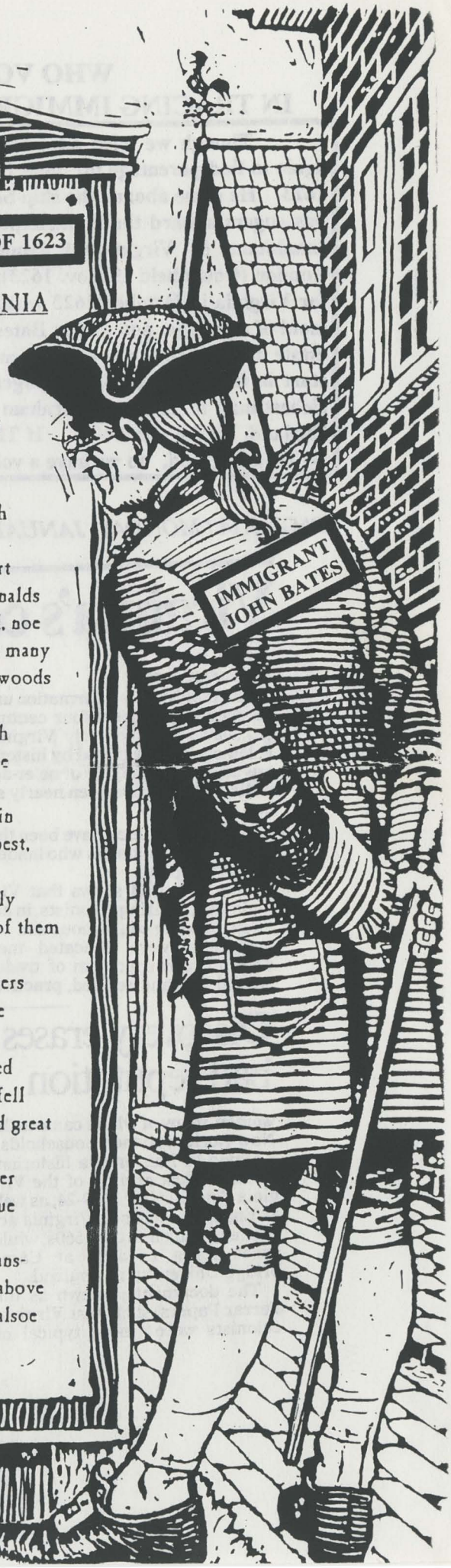
MESSAGE BOARD POSTED FOR NOVEMBER 1623

CONDITIONS JOHN BATES FACED UPON ARRIVAL IN NOV. OF 1623

THE UNMASKED FACE OF OUR COLONY IN VIRGINIA

As It Was in Ye Winter of Ye Yeare—1622

1. I found the Plantacons generally seated uppon meere Salt marishes full of infactious boggs and muddy Creekes, and Lakes, & thereby subjected to all those inconveniences and diseases...
2. I found ye shores and sides of those parte of ye Mayne River wher our Plantacons are setled every where soe shallow as noe Boates can approach ye shores (spoile of goods in landing)...
3. The new people yt are yearly sent over which arrive here for yt most part very unseasonably in Winter, finde neither Guest house Inne (or McDonalds fast food), nor any ye like place to shroud themselves in at their arrivall, noe not soe much as a strake given towards any such charitable worke soe yt many of them by want hereof are not onely seen dying under hedges & in the woods but being dead lie some them for many days Unregarded & Unburied.
4. The Colony was this winter in much distress of victuall soe that English meale was soulde at ye rate of thirtie shillings a bushell, their own native Corne called Maize at 10 & 15 shillings...
5. Ther houses are generally the worst yt ever I sawe ye meanest Cottages in England beinge every way equal (if not superior) with ye moste of the best, And besides soe...scattringly...
6. I found not ye least peec of fortification, Three Peeces of ordinance onely mounted a James City and one at fflowerdue Hundred but never a one of them serviceable...
7. Expectinge accordinge to their printed Bookes a great forwardnes of divers & sundry Comodities, (Tobacco onely was ye business0. (A Bit of False Advertising here).
8. I found ye Antient Plantatiosn of Henrico & Charles city wholly quitted and lefe to ye spoile of ye Indians who not onely burned ye houses..but fell upon ye Poultry, Hoggs, Cowes... goates, and Horses wherof they killed great numbers to ye greate freife as well as ruine...
9. I foune ye Governmt here not onely ignorant & enforced straying in diver particulers but willfull & intended ones: Insomuch as some who urged due conformity have in contemp...
10. There having been as it thought not fewer than Tenn thousand soulds transported thirther ther are not through the afore named abuses and neglect above Two thousand of them at ye present time to found alive, many of them alsoe in a sickly and desperate estate...



CLIP-OUT RESERVATION FORMS
MOTEL & LUNCHEON RESERVATIONS - FOR THE BATES FAMILY REUNION
12th & 13th JULY 1996 AT THE HOLIDAY INN (RTE 29 & ODD FELLOWS RD) LYNCHBURG, VA

FOR FRIDAY NIGHT (12 JULY) OR LONGER
CONTACT MOTEL DIRECTLY FOR ROOM RESERVATION

FOR THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD REUNION - SEND OR CALL YOUR RESERVATIONS TO:

HOLIDAY INN - RTE 29 & ODD FELLOWS RD.
PO BOX 10729, LYNCHBURG, VA 24506
Phone 804-847-4424 or Toll Free Reservations 1-800-465-4329

NOTE: DEPOSIT MUST BE MADE BY 01 JULY 1996 TO INSURE RESERVATION AND PRICE.
AFTER 01 JULY 1996, RESERVATIONS WILL BE ON FIRST COME BASIS.

PLEASE RESERVE FOR THE BATES FAMILY REUNION (NUMBER OF ROOMS)_____

NAMES_____

STREET_____CITY_____STATE_____ZIP_____

ROOMS NEEDED_____ARRIVING ____/____/____ NUMBER OF NIGHTS_____

PEOPLE IN EACH ROOM_____CREDIT CARD NUMBER_____

NAME OF CREDIT CARS_____EXPIRATION DATE_____

PRE-ARRANGED ROOM RATES: $44.00 PLUS TAX (SAME PRICE SINGLE OR DOUBLE)

FOR SATURDAY(13th JULY 1996)) LUNCHEON
CONTACT OUR TREASURER (CLAUDE LEAKE) FOR SATURDAY LUNCHEON RESERVATIONS

PLEASE MAKE YOUR CHECKS FOR $11.00 (INCLUDES TAX & TIP) FOR EACH LUNCHEON TO

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA. SEND THEM TO CLAUDE M. LEAKE, JR.
TREASURER, 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VIRGINIA 22980. (PHONE 540-949-6644

NOTE: LUNCHEON RESERVATIONS SHOULD BE RECEIVED BY MONDAY 01 JULY 1996

NAME(S)_____

STREET_____CITY_____STATE_____ZIP_____

NUMBER OF LUNCHEONS _____AMOUNT ENCLOSED_____

REMEMBER - PLAN TO JOIN THE BATES FAMILY IN GUIDED
TOUR OF THE HISTORIC QUAKER MEETING HOUSE AT 1:30 PM SATURDAY 13th JULY 1996

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

DULLES VA 201
PM
05 JUN
1996



Judy S. Cardwell

5300 Shattalon Drivce

330-D

Winston Salem, NC 27106

27106-1317 05

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - 25TH ANNIVERSARY - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNIONS - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 148 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 25 Number 4 148 July 1996

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Rd.	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA 24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA 20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	1711 S. Homer St Apt 39	Pittsburg, KS 66762
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY 40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS			
The Dir. of Records	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA 20120

LENDING LIBRARY

Reminder From the Director of the Bates Lending Library

CASH: With each book request, please send $2.00 in *cash* to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. *check* (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

WE NEED YOUR INPUT - PLANNING FOR 1997 REUNION

We seek your input in selecting site, program, and speaker for the next Bates reunion planned for June 1997. Please express your ideas in letter to the Editor of The Bates Booster, Wayne W. Bates, 5817 Stone Ridge Dr., Centreville, VA 20120 (e-mail Witt Bates@AOL.Com).

During the past 25 years, we've held Bates reunion in various cities in Virginia. We have held reunions in Charlottesville, Natural Bridge, Williamsburg, Middletown, Arlington, Fredericksburg, Richmond, Waynesboro, Staunton, and Lynchburg. Lately, we tend to hold reunion in cities within easy driving distance to most of our Virginia membership, in places such as Waynesboro, Staunton, and Lynchburg. However, we have many out-of-state members that come and many more that might come if reunion was held in cities with a a major airport. We need to know if location affects your decision to attend.

We invite your input in planning for our 1997 Bates reunion. We ask your help in coming up with location, program and speaker for the next reunion. To trigger thinking on the subject, here's some of the questions that we have. Please respond promptly with your thinking.

1. Do you plan to attend the 1997 Bates Reunion if held in the Charlottesville area _____
2. Does the location affect your decision to attend_____
3. Would you attend if it was held near an airport so that you could fly rather than drive_____
4. Would you volunteer to host (make logistical arrangements) for reunion in your city_____
5. Would you volunteer to select & invite the speaker (genealogical and/or historical subject)_____
6. We solicit your comments

THIS EDITION REVISITS THE 1996 BATES REUNION
BY PUBLISHING MINUTES AND BY PUBLISHING THE SPEAKER'S ADDRESS (QUAKER BATESES IN VA)

KNOW YOUR COUSINS - INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"JS" JAMES BATES OF STAFFORD OR KING GEORGE CO., VA

JS Bates, Eugene Buford, 1044 Parkview Dr., Fort Collins CO 80525 descends from Rev. Wm. Edmunds - Reuben (1771-1853) - Reuben Sr. (1730/1-dp 1800 Louisa CoVA) - James Bates of Stafford CoVA.

JS Ready, Joe Billy, 3627 S. E. 69th Ave., Portland, Oregon 97206 descends from Willis Hubbard Bates- Reuben (1771-1853) - Reuben Sr. (1730/1 dp 1800 Louisa CoVA) - James Bates of Stafford CoVA

JS Bates, Gilyard H., 3947 Aspen Rd. Fallbrook, CA 92028 descends from Reuben Frederick Bates (1792-1846) of Troy, Ind., son of Rev. War Sol. Corp. James Bates (1762-1825), and grandson of Rev. War Soldier Reuben Bates Sr (b1730/1- dp 1800) of Louisa CoVA.

"WW" WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

WW Bates, John Martin, 4547 Town Crier Rd., Lilburn, GA 30247 descends from Franklin - Landis - James John Wallis, who was son of William Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA. He is brother of our youthful but long time member George Franklin Bates, who sad to report, died at age 30 on July 2, 1995.

WW Hundley, Anita Bates, 21 Fairglen Dr, Titusville, VA 32796 descends from Luther - Patrick Hagen - Jesse - John Wallis b1779 - William Bates d1811 & Margaret Young of Wythe CoVA.

WW Springfield, Malinda, 1003 McKinley, Seminole, OK 74868 descends from Margaret, the daughter of Elijah & Priscilla (Patrick) Bates. Elijah b ca 1770 was son of William Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA

WW & JY Harbour, Judy, 986 Overbrook Circle, Marietta, GA 30062 descends from two Bates branches. From the "WW" branch, she descends from Thomas Y. Bates (1795- 1863) of Andrews CoMO, son of Robert Bates b1766, and grandson of William Bates d1811 & wife Margaret Young of Wythe CoVA.

JY From the 'JY' branch, she descends from Hannah Bates who married Wm. Fuson in 1784 in Patrick Co.

"WE" WILLIAM BATES c1646-c1684 OF ESSEX CO., VA

WE Baxter, Velma Bates Clark, 415 Larkspur Dr., Santa Maria, CA 93455 descends from George Robert - John L. - Caleb Bates (1782-1835) and his second wife Margaret Louden of Harrison Co., Indiana.

"VA" VIRGINIA ANCESTOR - LINE NOT YET DETERMINED

VA Cardwell, 5300 Shattalon Drive - 330 D, Winston Salem, NC, Winston-Salem, NC seeks information covering David Bates born 1802 in NC or VA. His wife was Amelia "Milly" Roberson, daughter of Henry Roberson. Their son William M. "Billy" Bates was born ca 1828 in that part of Surry CoNC which is now Yadkin CoNC. Billy Bates served with CSA NC troops. He lived in both Yadkin and Surry CoNC. Could David Bates b1802 have been brother to Anthony Bates b1790 of Surry CoNC

VA Drude, Martha Bates Drude, 112 Restful Hollow, Magnolia, TX 77355 descends from Bernard Lee (1900-1955 of Hill & Ellis CoTX), Tam (or Tom ??) L. Bates (1868-1949 of Clarke CoMS & Hill CoTX), Pinckney Bates born ca 1838 in SC. Really trying to find Pinckney & Sallie Bates befire 1850. They had four children after they moved to Clarke CoMS. Pinckney Bates died somewhere in Arkansas.

VA Lane, Emma, Route 3 Box 545, Gate City, VA 24251 seeks parentage for James H. Bates of Sullivan Co TN, father of Geo. Washington Bates from Hawkins CoTN (1850 Census). Family may have moved to Scott CoVA before Civil War. Father of James H. Bates may have been a John or Jacob Bates in TN.

VA Sloan, Theodore B., 1401 Roane St., Covington, TN 38019 seeks information in regard to his great great grandparents Joseph E. Bates & wife believed to be Mary Ann Bradley or Green - of Greenville SC

"JY" IMMIGRANT JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VA

JY Crase, Anne, 108 Marilyn Ave., Centralia, IL 62801-6712 descends from great great grandmother Martha Jane (Bates) Rodgers - Mary Frances - Lemuel James - Nathaniel James - James William - James - John - John - George - John Bates (1598-1666) of York Co., Virginia. She sent along some very interesting documents concerning her Bates family in Franklin Co., Missouri.

JY Couthran, E. Jean, 17102 Canal Rd. SE, Yelm, WA 98597 descends from Lucy Lee (Bates) Walker, dau. of Capt. John Bates of Buckingham CoVA - Isaac Sr d1752, John - George - John Bates (1598-1666) .

"AS" ASSOCIATE MEMBER RESEARCHING BATES OR ALLIED NAME

AS Metzger, 25296 Wee Creek Land, PO Box 408, Mongomery, TX 77356 has information covering Anthony Bates (b1790) & wife Catherine Ashby of Surry CoNC. He was son of George Bates.

AS Nikielski, Carol, 8880 Old Kings Rd. S., Apt. 111 West, Jacksonville, FL 32257 descends from Irvin Bates, son of Moses Bates and grandson of Christian Beitz of Somerset CoPa (See Booster #90).

AS Rainey, Ralph E., 1191 - 15th St., Carlyle, Il 62231, who researches HIX/HICKS surname allied to Bates

JAMES BATES - PATRIOT OF WASHINGTON CO., VIRGINIA

James Bates of Washington Co., Virginia has been established as a Revolutionary Patriot based on Cherokee Expedition and county service listed in Annals of Southwest Virginia by Summers. He was verified by DAR (#591505 - A757) on 27 February 1996, and his descendents are eligible for membership in DAR by proving lineage back to him.

His birthdate is given as 1734 in Lanphere's Bates book (page 3) though how this date was chosen has never been explained, but it fits this James Bates. With other families from the Forks of James area, he went to Washington Co., VA, possibly to NC, and recorded a land grant in Green Co., KY in 1796. Green Co., KY records show both James Bates and his brother Joseph Bates as taxpayers in 1796.

Known children proved by marriage consents in Green Co., KY include Katherine who married James Gibson (settled in Bedford/Coffee Co. TN); Ginny who married Robert Stephenson in TN; James who married Nancy Gibson (Wayne Co., TN) and possibly Jacob who married Betsey Davis; Mary Ann married Squire Griggs "her parents not of this place;" and Elizabeth married Joshua Barringer "note from herself;" and Robert married Margaret Rountree (all in Green Co., KY). However, some of these may have been children of Thomas or Joseph Bates (brothers of William d1811 of Wythe CoVA), since their families are untraced. Locating these names on later censuses of other states would be helpful.

The George Bates in Wayne Co., TN was a minor heir of James Gibson by deed.

BATES WOMEN MARRIED TO REV. WAR SOLDIERS

BATES - WIFE OF REV. WAR SOLDIER	ST	SOL. RANK	SOURCE: DAR PATRIOT INDEX REV. WAR SOLDIER	DAR INDEX PAGE
ANN BATES	VA	PUB. SVC.	JAMES BATES b 1722 d 1801 (WHO'S THIS)	043
ANNABEL SHE WAS 2nd WIFE OF WM. BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CoVa.		PVT	JONAS SMITH ANNABEL (OATS) BATES WAS WIDOW OF REV. SOL WM. BATES d1811	627
HANNAH PATRICK CO.	VA	PVT	WILLIAM FUSON	256
HANNAH BATES m. 2nd MRS. HANNAH P. FICKENS	MA he was born VA	PVT & SEA-MAN	JAMES JOHNSON b 1759 LOUISA CO., VA d 1834 WASH. CO., MO DREW PENSION	370 THERE WERE BATES IN LOUISA CO., VA
ELIZABETH OF HALIFAX	VA	CAPT	CHARLES WALL	713
MARY (JONES) WIDOW OF JOHN BATES d1777 of BEDFORD CoVA	VA	SGT	NICHOLAS MEAD MARRIED WIDOW OF OF JOHN BATES d1777	460
SARAH WHO'S THIS???	VA	SOL PS	LITTLE PAGE PROCTOR b 1760 d1852	549

THE BAT[illegible] FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

IN 1598, BATESES BECAME QUAKERS
BEGINNING WITH 3RD GENERATION BROTHERS JOHN & JAMES BATES

JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO VA

JOHN BATES[1] b 1598, per his deposition in 1660 that he was 62 years old (Booster No. 6 page 3; 8T287-288) lived in Middletown (Bruton) Parish; will 21 September 1666 (Booster No. 6 page 2). Will proved 24 January 1667 York Co. VA book 3, p. 165; Witnesses, George Bates, Robert Cobbs; To codicil, William Winston, George Bates, William Deane. John Bates came to Virginia 1623/24 in company of Abram Piercey aboard the ship "Southampton." His wife was Elizabeth. The Elizabeth Bates who died March 30, 1701 could have been this Elizabeth (Bruton Parish Register). Children as listed in his will...Anne, George, Alse, John.

ANNE BATES[2] m. Belbee; nothing is known of descendants.

GEORGE BATES[2] b ??. Printed sources give birthdate of 1625 which is probably much too early. 3 children were underage when his will was made, and one born later (for will see Booster 10 p. 2, also Mary's Deed of Gift and son George's deposition). Will 6 January 1676; Will proved April Court 1677, York Co VA; Wife Mary, who married 2nd Edmund Brewer. She died prior to June Court 1720.

ALSE (ALICE) BATES[2] m. ____ Deane, probably Wm., who was a witness to her father's will. Nothing known of descendants.

JOHN BATES[2]: "One" John Bates had wife Joice who d. 1692 (per Bruton Par. Reg.); "One" John Bates had wife Eliz. who signed deed with him 1689; Nothing known of children.

MARY BATES[3] Indications are that she died unmarried.

JOHN BATES[3] b 1655, according to undocumented sources; Will 25 Dec 1719; Will proved 16 May 1720 York Co VA; See Booster 10 p. 4 for will. Wife Hannah from at least 1697 until shortly before his death. She is called "His Now Wife" in deed then. Worth S. Ray wrote that John M. Eliz. Daniel; If so, Hannah was 2nd wife, but mother of his children. Will of George Tindall, Book 12, p. 71 says, "To my loving Godson John Bates, son of John Bates and Hannah his wife.

JAMES BATES OF SKIMINO[3]. Printed birthdate of 1650 doubtful since all these children were underage in 1676, per Father's will. Will 1723/24; Proved 17 Feb 1723/24 York Co. VA. Will mentions children: James, Hannah and Mary, wife Sarah; Sarah's will 29 June 1750, proved 20 June 1760 mentions also a Sarah, probably posthumous called Sarah Jr. in record of Hannah's marriage to Samuel Jordan 11 day 3 mo. 1738.

GEORGE BATES[3] "Not borne at death of his father," per Deed of Gift in 1677; may have been the George Bates who m. 9th mo. 15 day 1707 Eliz. Crisp; 12 mo. 8 day 1711/12 m. Grace Fleming. Will of Chas. Fleming quoted in Henrico & Goochland deeds says "Grandson George Bates:" might be this George's son?

ANN BATES[4] m. John Daniel (per Worth S. Ray)

HANNAH BATES[4] m. Tarleton Fleming; Chn: Tarleton d. 1778 m. Mary Randolph; Charles b 10 Dec 1725; Susannah; Hannah m. George Webb Jr.; Eliz. m. Josias Payne; and Judith. *(Sources for these 2 marriages of Ann and Hannah are "Tenn. Cousins; 24V140? and Colonial Granville and Her Neighbors by Worth S. Ray.

JOHN BATES[4] b 1655; "Orphans of John Bates Sr." were underage at his death. Will 30 Nov 1722 proved 15 July 1723 York Co VA; m. 2 mo. 12 day 1713 to Susannah Fleming, dau. of Charles & Susanna Fleming. She m. 2nd John Woodson; he d. 1748-1754; she died 1757 in Goochland Co. VA. (John Bates' will in Booster 12, p. 4). John & Susannah Fleming Bates had 5 children ... Fleming, John, Charles, James, & Hannah Bates.

ISAAC BATES[4] Will 1 Dec 1747; Will proved 14 Dec 1752 in Albemarle Co. VA; Wife was Elizabeth, minor children were Isaac, Ann, Lucy and Elizabeth. Little is known about the above 4 children. John Bates of ➡ Buckingham was also his son.

ISAAC, JR. in Franklin Co., VA

JOHN BATES[5] (OF BUCKINGHAM) b CA 1742; d. Madison Co KY; m Sarah Fearn; Lived in Buckingham Co VA until about 1787, then he went to KY. Children: **Thomas Bates** b 2 Dec 1762 m Judith Walker; **Eliza Bates** b 27 Feb 1770; **Frances Bates** b 7 July 1772 m. Sam'l Cochran; **Jennie Bates** b 4 Jan 1775 m William Walker; **Sarah Bates** b 5 Feb 1776 m Wm. Donaldson; **John Bates** b Dec 1781 m. Sarah Keith; **Lucy Lee Bates** b 27 July 1784 m. Stephen Watkins Walker; **Daniel Bates** b 10 Dec 1787 m. Mary Buford Baker. (Birthday & marriages as given in "The Fearn Family" by Elizabeth Ferneyhough).

FLEMING BATES[5] b 1714/15; Will 5 Mar 1784, proved 19 Apr 1784 York Co VA (Booster 12 p.5) d. 12 Mar 1784 per "Hinsnaw Vol. VI;" m. 5 day 1 mo. 1737 to Sarah Jordan, dau. Ben[illegible] of Nansemond. His will names only Benjamin Bates, Thomas Bates, Fleming Bates b York Co VA, lived Goochland, then York Co again.

JOHN BATES[5] b CA 1717 York Co; died intestate in Halifax Co VA 1765; m. 1st Elizabeth Alford of New Kent Co; she died 1757; m. 2nd Martha Moore, the widow of Hugh Moore. Children as given in "Fuqua A Fight for Freedom" by Alya D[illegible]n Smith Irwin...John Bates; Susannah Bates; Ursula Bates, Elizabeth Bates, Ann Bates; Hannah Bates; Joseph Bates. Others list a William Bates.

CHARLES BATES[5] b CA 1719 York Co VA; d. 16 May 1790 'in 72nd year' (Bible); m. ca 1742 to Elizabeth (Branch) Woodson, the widow of Stephen Woodson. Three children from Bible...Daniel Bates b 4 Mar 1744, d. 19 Sep 1800, m. Eliza. Bell in Buckingham Co VA; Molly Bates b. 27 Feb 1747; and Charles Fleming Bates born 1749.

JAMES BATES[5] b 7 Mar 1721, died intestate Halifax Co, VA 1785. (See BOOSTER 15 p.4 for James Bates' Bible and birthday of CHN: James M. Winifred Hix on 11 Nov 1746.) Children by age...Fleming, William, Samuel, Stephen, Daniel, Sarah F., James, Nathaniel, Matthew, Charles, and Elizabeth Bates.

HANNAH BATES[5] m. Robert Easley on 23 Dec 1742. d. in Halifax Co VA along with brothers John and James. Said to have one child.

JAY WORRAL JR'S ADDRESS TO A. ENDEES OF THE 1996 REUNION OF "THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA" HELD IN LYNCHBURG ON 12 & 13 JULY 1996

After his years of servitude to Abraham Piersey ended, JOHN BATES received a 50 acre homestead under the terms of his agreement with Piersey. He chose a site in York County near where Skimino Creek - S-K-I-M-I-N-O flows into York River and that was the home base for your BATES family for nearly 200 years, that is for 6 generations.

JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES prospered in York County, where he was both a merchant and a planter. They had 2 or 3 girls and 2 boys who grew to adulthood - Anne and Alice and possibly Susanna, George and John Jr. And JOHN BATES, the father was so respected a man in York County by the time he reached 62 years of age that the County exempted him from paying taxes.

In the fall of 1655 when JOHN BATES was in his late 50s a young woman from London arrived in the great Virginia harbor of Hampton Roads aboard a ship of the tobacco fleet. Her name, Elizabeth Harris. She was one of the first to join the loose new religious movement called The Friends of God or Children of the Light - jokingly known as "Quakers" and she'd come to Virginia to spread the word about her new faith. She declared things never heard in Virginia before.

The mighty day of the Lord is here - no longer look outward, you of Virginia, don't be satisfied with outward ceremonies and old formalities - no longer depend on sermons and hymns, organs, whistler, incense, bells, cushions, altars and baptismal fonts to change your lives - come away - come away- there is something of God in you - turn your attention within - examine your heart and try your ways with the light Christ Jesus has enlightened you. In other words she was urging every Virginian listening to her to become a Child of the Light ---a Quaker.

In those days everyone living in the Virginia Colony and in fact every subject of the British King was required by law to attend the State Church, the Church of England and to worship nowhere else. There was no such thing then as religious freedom or the right to worship where you wish. Nevertheless a few Virginians harkened to Elizabeth Harris and began to worship illegally after the manner of the Children of the Light. They met in little worship groups, mostly in Norfolk, Nansemond and Isle of Wight Counties, south of James River.

JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES never became Children of the Light. Presumably they worshipped all their lives in the Church of England, in Bruton Parish Church which stands to this day in Williamsburg. But they did have a good Quaker friend in Richard Russell of Norfolk County, who named both JOHN and ELIZABETH to be the executors of his will. Richard Russell was arrested and punished repeatedly for attending Quaker gatherings, some of them held in his own home. In his will he left a fund to start a school in Norfolk for the County's poor children.

None of JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES' 4 children joined the Quakers, the Children of the Light, either. Some of them or all 4 of them attended Bruton Church. It was JOHN & ELIZABETH's grandchildren, the sons of their oldest boy George, who became convinced Quakers and who made the BATES family an important part of Quakerism in America for something like 190 years or 6 generations. These grandsons are JAMES BATES of Skimino, JOHN BATES the younger, named for his grandfather and GEORGE BATES the younger.

JAMES BATES, the oldest of the grandsons, married Sarah. When she was in her 30s and a married woman, in 1691, Sarah attended a meeting in an orchard at Black Creek, about 40 miles up the York River from Skimino. Two Quaker ministers from England were speaking there -- and they weren't arrested and the meeting wasn't broken-up because the Parliament in London had just passed a Toleration Act which made it legal for Quakers and others to worship outside the Church of England. Evidently Sarah was impressed by the message she heard there at Black Creek. The family of Charles Fleming, the Winstons and Stanleys and others were actually converted and actually joined the Quakers then and there at Black Creek, but SARAH BATES did not join then.

Then 7 years later in 1698, 2 more Quakers from England, Thomas Story and Roger Gill, came traveling up York River and they held a meeting one evening in the farmhouse home of JOHN BATES the younger and his wife Hannah at Skimino. That evening JOHN & HANNAH BATES, JAMES & SARAH BATES and young GEORGE BATES all were convinced and began to worship after the manner of Friends. That evening marks the real beginning of the BATESES as a Quaker family.

Now, worship after the manner of Friends - is there anyone here who has attended a traditional Quaker meeting? This Quaker way of worship developed as a reaction against the formality and churchiness of Established Church worship in England and its colonies in the 1600s. I know that a visit to the South River Friends Meetinghouse here in Lynchburg is on our program for this afternoon, and what we will see there is a place for the worship of God, a place to receive guidance for one living of the attendees lives. However, you will see there no pulpit or choir or stained glass windows, no baptismal font or collection plates. There is no paid minister or preacher.

The Friends sit quietly together waiting for the Still Small Voice, the Voice of Conscience that speaks to each one of us from time to time to speak to them in the silence. When anyone in the Meeting feels led, he or she stands up in the silence and speaks. The messsages out of the silence may deal with God and goodness, or temptation and despair, or mercy or what it is to be at peace. Many of the messages relate to Bible passages. And after some messages the quiet somehow deepens and the people in the Meeting knit and gather in a kind of solemn joy.

Of the 3 BATES brothers who became convinced Friends in 1698, it was JAMES BATES and his wife Sarah who became the more active Friends. Both of them became traveling ministers and JAMES BATES was the first Virginia Quaker to travel "in the Service of Truth," as Friends say, outside Virginia. In 1702 at the Virginia Yearly Meeting held that year JAMES BATES met the traveling English Quaker John Richardson who invited JAMES to come along with him. And JAMES did leave home for 4 whole years, evidently with Sarah's blessing. He visited New England and called on William Penn in Pennsylvania with Richardson, then went to the West Indies, Ireland and England.

William Byrd (B-Y-R-D) was one of Virginia's leading gentlemen in the time when the BATESES first became Friends or Quakers. He was elegant, handsome and humorous with an eye for pretty women, his mansion was called Westover and it is still standing, not far from Skimino where the BATESES lived. He was a worldly man and he kept a diary in which he frequently mentioned his unworldly Quaker neighbors, the BATESES and others. His attitude toward them was half-friendly, half puzzled. He liked their straight-forwardness and reliability but didn't quite understand them.

Why did they stay clear of politics and shun horse races and cock-fights, things that he, William Byrd enjoyed? Why did they decline his invitation to stay for dinner?

This is the entry William Byrd made in his diary for February 18, 1712 - "JAMES BATES (that is the Quaker JAMES BATES who traveled abroad for 4 years) come to buy Skimino Mill and at last agreed to take it for 248 pounds....when BATES had secured his bargain he went away home not withstanding I (Byrd) would have him stay for dinner. I ate som fricasee of chicken. It continued to snow all day."

William Byrd also mentions the Quaker Fleming family in his diary - "March 29, 1711 (on the way home from Williamsburg) about 10 I took leave of the Governor and returned.....as far as (Charles) Fleming's where we drank abundance of cider, but could not see his pretty daughters because they were gone to a (Quaker) meeting." And for February 11, 1712 he wrote, I proceeded to Mr Flemings's where I got about 5 O'clock. We were courteously used here and I saw the 2 pretty daughters of Mr. Fleming."

JAY WORRAL JR'S ADDRESS TO ATTENDEES OF THE 1996 REUNION OF "THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA" HELD IN LYNCHBURG ON 12 & 13 JULY 1996

These Fleming references are important to us here today because 3 of your BATES ancestors married Charles Fleming's children - GEORGE, JOHN and HANNAH BATES married Grace, Susanna and Tarleton Fleming. JOHN BATES and Susanna Fleming named their first child "Fleming" and there have been a good many BATES children named "Fleming" ever since. And you may have noticed that William Byrd referred to Charles Fleming's daughters as "pretty" - which may account for the attractive appearance of so many of you present here today.

The Friends' or Quakers' central idea is this, that there is something of God in every boy and girl, that we are all brothers and sisters under the parenthood of God and that we must treat one another with kindness and respect. This concept makes Friends uneasy about the institution of war - war, where the young men of one country are sent out to maim and kill the young men of some other country in order to settle international quarrels. Accordingly, the men of the Quaker BATES family generally refused to act as soldiers and for generations York County's Sheriff collected fines from them and harassed them because they didn't show up to drill with the militia on militia days.

The Friends were uneasy about slavery too, since that is an arrangement that allows men to treat other men as property not as brothers. The BATESES and many other Virginia Friends held a few slaves to help with the farm work in the early 1700s, but sometime in the 1750s they began to move slowly toward the conviction that slaves is evil. In 1784 Virginia Yearly Meetings decided that insisted on holding slaves must be disowned.

After 1784 the Friends who had cleared their consciences by freeing their slaves found it more and more impossible to make a living in Virginia's slave economy. About 1800 the Northwest Territory opened up for settlement -- that is the wild country beyond the Ohio River, the present states of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and some of Minnesota. Sincve the U. S. Congress decreed that slavery wouldn't be allowed in the Northwest Territories Virginia Quakers moved there wholesale and members of one BATES family were among the earliest settlers of Ohio and Indiana.

There are 2 great branches of the BATES family tree that we should remember this morning. Both branches originate with sons of the first FLEMING BATES and his wife Sarah Jordan. One son was disowned by Friends when the Revolutionary War broke out, while the other remained a Friend. The disowned son is THOMAS FLEMING BATES, the son who remained a Friend is BENJAMIN.

THOMAS FLEMING BATES, his dates are 1741 to 1805. When he was 30 years old he married Caroline Matilda Woodson, a Quaker girl of Curles Friends Meeting. That was in 1771 and THOMAS FLEMING BATES was a Friend of Curles in good standing until 1775, the year when the Revolutionary War broke out. Then THOMAS BATES took a job as Escheator, that is a Virginia State official who took over the estates of Tories fleeing from Virginia because they were on the British side and didn't want America to become independent. THOMAS & CAROLINE BATES moved from a little cottage owned by Caroline's family at Woodson's Ferry on James River, and moved west to one of the confiscated estates, a great plantation called Belmont located near Goochland Court House. THOMAS purchased some slaves then and that's the reason he was disowned and lost his place among the Quakers. They raised 7 sons and 5 daughters at Belmont, THOMAS & CAROLINE did, and 2 of the sons FREDERICK BATES and EDWARD BATES grew up to be famous men.

(Editorial Note: Actually 3 famous sons when you include JAMES WOODSON BATES who was first Territorial Representative from Arkansas and for whom BATESVILLE, Arkansas is named. In fact, all 7 sons were outstanding men as lawyers and doctors but not nationally known)

Thomas Jefferson was governor of Virginia during THOMAS FLEMING BATES' time as Escheator and the 2 men became good political friends. Jefferson when he was President of the United States appointed young FREDERICK BATES to be judge in the frontier town of Detroit in 1805. FREDRICK went on to become Secretary of the Louisiana Territory when President Jefferson purchased that immense piece of real estate from the French Emperor Napolem. A few years later he, FREDERICK, was elected Governor of Missouri - that state's 2nd governor. FREDERICK BATES died while he was Missouri's governor at the age of 48.

FREDERICK BATES and EDWARD BATES too were educated in the school of their Quaker cousin BENJAMIN BATES Jr., and the eminence of their careers attest to the excellent education they received in that one-room Virginia school. FREDERICK invited EDWARD, his younger brother to come out to St. Louis and practice law when EDWARD turned 21. EDWARD entered politics and climbed the political ladder so successfully that he ran against Abraham Lincoln for the presidency in 1860. He served in Lincoln's Attorney General all through the Civil War.

Now as for the other son of FLEMING BATES, the son who remained a Friend in Virginia, BENJAMIN BATES. He lived from about 1739 to 1804. He was a doctor and as farmer living all his life on the BATES home place at Skimino 6 miles from Williamsburg. He masrried a young woman named Hannah and they had 4 sons and 5 daughters.

All 4 of these sons, EDWARD (not be be confused with his cousin EDWARD the Attorney General), BENJAMIN, JR, FLEMING and ELISHA were distinguished Quakers who served the Society of Friends well. All of them befriended the black people and opposed slavery, and all testified against the evil of war.

EDWARD founded a Friends school at Skimino and ELISHA followed him as teacher of that school. FLEMING became a doctor like his father before him and BENJAMIN BATES Jr, the 4th of the brothers founded the Friends school at Cedar Creek in Hanover County and was the teacher there the last 24 years of his life. He was also a scientist, a surveyor, a weather forecaster, and a poet. One of his friends wrote of BENJAMIN JR "His qualifications...were certainly much beyond those possessed by the generality of men. In science, his attainments entitle him to rank among the most learned men in our country. As a poet, his genius was Chaste, Correct and Copious...."

BENJAMIN JR had a distinguished son named MICAJAH BATES who followed his father and uncles as clerk or leading member of the Virginia Quakers' Yearly Meeting. MICAJAH was the City Engineer for Richmond for many years. He left a good map of the city as it was in the year 1835, and when he died in 1861, he left 17 children. The older ones of these children migrated west, but the 7 younger one, I believe, remained in Virginia and I have an idea that some of you here this morning are grandchildren or great grandchildren of those 7, MICAJAH JR, HUGH, FRANK, MAGGIE, JACOB, WALTER, and JOHN P. BATES.

Well, we've wandered up the years and through 8 generations of your fine family - I hope you've enjoyed the journey as much as I have.

A WORD ABOUT THE SPEAKER, JAY WORRAL, JR OF CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA

Mr. Worral is an authority on Virginia Quakers. He is author of the highly acclaimed book published in 1994 titled "The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers." He traveled thirty years across Virginia and from London to Pasadena to harvest material for the book. His book has been reviewed in the Bates Booster newsletter (Serial No. 139 dated January 1995). Nine prominent Quaker BATESES are given extensive coverage within his book. His 590 page book may be purchased for $29.95 from the Iberian Publishing Co, 548 Cedar Creek Dr., Athens GA 30605

MINUTES OF THE 1996 BATES FAMILY REUNION
THE 25TH ANNUAL REUNION OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

Minutes of
The Twenty-fifth Reunion of the Bates Family of Old Virginia

The twenty-fifth reunion of The Bates Family of Old Virginia was held at the Holiday Inn at Rte. 29 & Odd Fellows Rd. in Lynchburg, Virginia on July 12, 13, 1996.

The President, John David Leake, called the business meeting to order at 10:00 A.M. Saturday, July 13, after which he opened the meeting with a prayer.

The minutes of the twenty-fourth reunion were read. The president noted one change: books and tapes may be ordered from The Bates Family of Old Virginia, 8434 Atlee Rd., Mechanicsville, VA 23116. This is a change of address.

The president expressed regret at the absence of those "regulars" who were not with us. His mother, Rachael Leake, died in August of 1995. His father, John S. Leake, was ill and unable to be present. W. Murrie Bates, Sr. died in December, 1995. He had been present at 24 reunions. Mr. & Mrs. Frank W. Bates were absent because of her sister's illness. Today was Nell's birthday. Conrad Bates, whose birthday we always celebrated by singing "Happy Birthday" to him, was unable to come for lack of transportation. We sang "Happy Birthday, dear Conrad" anyhow. Helen Leake Waghorn who always remembered the ill absentees with cards, was herself not well and greatly missed. Edward B. Stevens was not well and was unable to come and bring Beulah Springer. The members signed cards to be sent to the known sick members. Mr. & Mrs. C. W. Herbert were in Florida to celebrate the arrival of a new grandchild.

The treasurer, Claude M. Leake, Jr. gave copies of his report covering June 14, 1995 - July 13, 1996, to all present. One is filed with these minutes. He reported a balance on hand of $4,056.70. There were 246 paid members. Earl and Linda Bates joined at this meeting, making the total membership 248. There are 25 other new members this year. The books had not been audited at this date.

Twenty-four were present for the business meeting. They represent 5 states: Kentucky, Maryland, New Jersey, Ohio, and Virginia. Each member was asked to stand and tell from which Bates line he decends, where he lives, and anything else he would like to share. Our speaker & his wife, Mr. & Mrs. Jay Worral, Jr. of Charlottesville, Va., were included in the total.

The President, who is also the Director of the Bates Lending Library, reminded members that there is no longer a Bates Family box at the Bellevue Station in Richmond, Va. Please address requests for books and tapes to The Bates Family of Old Virginia, 8434 Atlee Rd., Mechanicsville, VA. 23116. Make your check for $10.00 payable to The Bates Family of Old Virginia. He reported that 182 back issues of The Bates Booster have been sold since July, 1995. Copies of the first 72 issues are available. The cost is $2.00 for each issue. Two new items in the library are: 1) Bates Genealogy - Decendents of Robert Bates, Sr. and Susannah (-? -) Bates, compiled by Leonard J. McCown, and 2) a videotape on Frederick Bates of "Thornhill", sent by Mrs. Richard P. Moore of Ballwin, Mo. This was shown to family members Friday evening.

The Corresponding Secretary and Editor of "The Bates Booster", Wayne W. Bates, stated that he now has The Bates Family of Old Virginia on the Internet. He receives many queries and has taken in 10 new members. He now has at his home the large quantity of genealogical material that Mrs. W. G. Bates, Jr. (Delma) had amassed, including her working library.

There was no Old Business.

Under "New Business" the President reported on the recent meeting of the Board of Directors. The following items were dealt with:

1. The retention of an English genealogist to trace immigrant John Bates (1598-1666). Wayne W. Bates moved that we allow up to $1,000.00 for this research. Hugh E. Wills seconded the motion. Wayne will make contacts to have this done.
2. A copy of Mr. Jay Worral, Jr.'s book, The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers, will be purchased and placed in the lending library.
3. A copy of the 2nd volume of The Bates Bulletin compiled by Thomas J. Bates will be purchased and placed in the lending library. Tom Bates is a member of "The Bates Family of Old Virginia" and Wayne Bates is a Vice-president of the New England Bates Association.
4. It was decided to donate $50.00 to the Quaker Meeting house in Lynchburg.
5. Officers for 1997 were nominated, as follows:
   President - John David Leake
   Vice-President - Elizabeth Wills Eubank (Mrs.Ronald)
   Recording Secretary -
   Corresponding Secretary - Wayne Witt Bates
   2 Year Director -
   The President asked for nomination from the floor. The following were made:
   Recording Secretary - Jane Leake (Mrs. Claude M.)
   2 Year Director - Earl Rudolph Bates

QUAKER BATESES OF VIRGINIA

JAY WORRAL JR's ADDRESS TO ATTENDEES OF THE 1996 REUNION OF "THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA" HELD IN LYNCHBURG ON 12 & 13 JULY 1996

LEAN BACK, LOOSEN UP YOUR IMAGINATIONS

So, on the wings of our imaginations let's leave Lynchburg for awhile and we'll be flying down the James River from Lynchburg. The time is 1623, in December of 1623 and the great trees are bare, a sprinkle of snow on the ground. After we fly past the Falls of the James River - that's where the city of Richmond stands today - we begin to see clearings on both side of the river, each clearing with a clap boarded, unpainted high peaked little house, a few outbuildings and a cornfield or a garden patch - hacked out of the woods. Notice that quite a few of the houses look as they've been burned down, partly charred or completely burned, no sign of life around them.

The reason for those burned houses is, that Virginia in 1623 is only just recovering from a terrible tragedy. As you know the first settlers came from England to Virginia in 1607. In the spring of 1622, that is 15 years later, Virginia's Indians had made an all out effort to drive the English away, massacring more than 350 settlers during one terrible March night, driving away their cattle and pigs and burning their buildings. Then there was hunger and disease, small pox set in. And by the close of 1623 only about 1,100 English settlers were left out of 7,500 who had come to live in Virginia - only 1 out of 7 were alive.

Let's move on down the river to Jamestown, the Colony's capital. It's December of 1623, you remember, and there in the river we see 3 ships anchored below the town - The Great Hopewell, the SOUTHAMPTON and the Returne. These ships have brought provisions and 57 new settlers from England, come to help re-build the shattered Virginia Colony.

One of the 57 new settlers is your ancestor JOHN BATES, 25 years old, come from Kent to seek his fortune and take his chances in the new world. Since he landed here in 1623 that makes the BATES FAMILY a solid "FFV" (First Family of Virginia). The Lees, the Washingtons, Byrds, Carters and Claibornes maybe FFV too, but they arrived here during the 1640s - at least 20 years after your JOHN BATES.

So JOHN BATES got to Virginia at a bad time - in the winters of 1622 and 1623 many of the newcomers couldn't find any shelter from the cold - "neither guest house, inn or any ye like place to shroud themselves in at their arrival," some observer wrote, "so that many of them.....are not only seen dying under hedges and in the woods, but being dead lie ....many days unburied."

JOHN BATES, though, was a survivor. He wasn't a well-to-do man, his passage to America was paid for by Abraham Peirsey and he had agreed to re-pay Piersey by serving for a term of years - probably 4 years. Abraham Peirsey was said to be the wealthiest man in Virginia. The shelter he provided JOHN BATES and his other indentured servants may have kept your ancestor JOHN BATES from harm in the terrible winter of his arrival.

It appears that JOHN BATES married a young woman named Elizabeth a year or so after he arrived in Virginia. We don't know her maiden name but it's likely that Elizabeth was among the shipments of English young women who were being sent over to Virginia "for the solace of lonely bachelors and the greater stability of the Colony."

1996 MINUTES CONTINUED

6. The question of how to increase the attendance at the reunions was discussed. It was decided to put a questionnaire in the Booster: What is the Problem? Time? Place? Other? Suggestions?

Vice-President, Betty Eubank, introduced the speaker, Mr. Jay Worral, Jr. of Charlottesville, Va. Mr Worral is an authority on Virginia Quakers and author of the book, The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers, published in 1994. His talk was most interesting, especially since many of those present were of the JY line and decendents of one of the first Quakers. (See "The Bates Booster" for May 1996, for more on Bates Quakers.) He gave many side-lights that were of interest and made the life and times of these early settlers more real to us. Because the first John Bates (arrived in Virginia in 1623, he and his decendents are counted among the FFV's (First Families of Virginia). Some of the early Bateses were members of Bruton Parish Church in Williamsburg and friends and neighbors of William Byrd of "Westover". Mr. Worral had with him copies of his book which several members were pleased to get.

The Vice-President announced that there would be a guided tour of the Old Quaker Meeting House in Lynchburg at 1:30 P.M. following the luncheon.

The President asked James P. Scott to close the meeting with a prayer and a blessing on the luncheon to follow.

There being no more business, the meeting was adjourned.

Respectfully,

Frances T. Bates

Frances T. Bates
Recording Secretary

IN APPRECIATION OF FRANCES T. BATES

Frances T. Bates (Mrs. W. Murrie Bates, Sr.) has gone into retirement. This was her last report as our Recording Secretary. She has been a faithful and productive member of The Bates Family of Old Virginia. She was one of the Founders. She was one, of the nine Bates people that met on 20 July 1971 at the Holiday Inn at Charlottesville, VA and founded The Bates Family of Old Virginia 25 years ago. Besides being a Founder, she is unique in that she has attended all 25 Bates reunions, from 1972 through 1976. And she has been an officer in The Bates Family of Old Virginia for many years. She is a joy to be around. In lieu of the Gold Watch, we present her with the well deserved Bates "ATTA-GIRL" award upon her retirement as our Recording Secretary.

TREASURER'S REPORT TO THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA
JUNE 14, 1995 - JULY 13, 1996

BEGINNING BALANCE 6/14/1995 ..... $3,911.03

INCOME

DUES	1,175.00	
INITIATION FEES	120.00	
DONATIONS	21.00	
POSTAGE	20.00	
LUNCHES	253.00	
BACK ISSUES	364.00	
MEMORIAL	10.00	
TOTAL		**1,963.00**

GRAND TOTAL 5,873.03

DISBURSEMENTS

BOOSTER EXPENSE	1,005.03	
LUNCHES	500.03	
BACK ISSUE EXPENSE	80.59	
HOSPITALITY RM. RENT	45.98	
MURRIE BATES MEMORIAL	50.00	
POSTAGE EXPENSE	32.00	
SPEAKER HONORARIUM	50.00	
LUNCHEON REFUND	11.00	
COPYING EXPENSE	8.67	
AUDIT EXPENSE	20.00	
BANK CHARGES	14.00	
TOTAL		**1,817.00**

BALANCE ON HAND 07/10/1996 ..... 4,056.70

MEMBER STATUS:

MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 1996 - 246
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 199[illegible] - 28
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 1998 - 7
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE [illegible]AID FOR 199[illegible] - 3
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 2000 - 2

SIGNED Claude M. Leake Jr., TREASURER

08/03/96 NO VA P&DC 220 19:51 #2

NO. VA 220
PM
03 AUG
1996

FHA CELEBRATING
60 YEARS OF
AFFORDABLE HOUSING
USA 32

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Address Correction Notice Requested

VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1996
Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - 25TH ANNIVERSARY - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNIONS - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 149 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 25 Number 5 149 September 1996

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Rd.	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA 24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA 20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	1711 S. Homer St Apt 39	Pittsburg, KS 66762
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY 40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS			
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA 20120
LENDING LIBRARY			

Reminder From the Director of the Bates Lending Library

CASH: With each book request, please send $2.00 in *cash* to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. *check* (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

RESEARCH IN ENGLAND
IN TRACING JOHN BATES (1598-1666) BACK IN ENGLAND

The Bates Family of Old Virginia has retained an English genealogist in tracing immigrant John Bates back in England. The English genealogist was recommended to us by our British-American member Thomas J. Bates of California, who has engaged him to research other projects. We've had good communications with the genealogist. We consult with the English genealogist via e-mail, which is a big advantage over the "snail mail" communications we had with the English genealogist that we engaged in 1990 (see Bates Booster No. 112 dated July 1990)

The Bates Family of Old Virginia was encouraged to undertake this research by discovery of lost records of the period which were found at Cambridge University in England. The newly found records were described in an article which appeared in the October 1995 edition of The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography. The article was titled "Shipt for Virginia, The Beginnings of the Great Migration to the Chesapeake," by David Ransome.

David Ransome is editor of the microfilm version of the lost records, called "The Ferrar Papers 1590-1790" (Wakefield, Yorkshire, England 1992). David R. Ransome, a historian, found the lost archive of the Virginia Company for 1619-1624, as well as English records of Virginia activities dating into the 1660s, while researching records at Cambridge University in England.

For starters, we have purchased Index to the newly found archives for 80 pounds ($120). Further, we have purchased microfilm (Reel 3) of the archives covering the period 1622-1627 for 55 pounds ($85). This is the time period that might well have record for John Bates who arrived in Virginia in the winter of 1623/24 aboard the Southampton. To get started, we have invested $205.

It is encouraging that the Index to the lost archives has entries such as "Payment for Passage to Virginia." We hope to find record of John Bates in these lost records of The Virginia Company of London. These particular records are commonly called "The Ferrar Papers."

KNOW YOUR COUSINS - INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"JY" JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VA

JY Ms. Linda Bates Peters, 3104 Daytona Dr., Arlington, TX 76014. Linda Peters reports that the Denton County, Texas library has the Bates newsletter for the first five years, 1972 thru 1976.

"VA" VIRGINIA ANCESTOR - LINE NOT YET DETERMINED

VA Mr. H. Glenn Goodson, 218 Vaughn School Rd., Griffin, GA 30223 (GGood18471@AOL.COM) Researching brothers William T. Bates (1813SC-1911GA) m. Nancy H. Meek & Lucinda McIntosh; John W. Bates (1823SC-1901GA) m. Sarah Jane Dorsey; and Thomas A. Bates (b1826SC) m. Sarah W. Goodson. The brothers died in Griffin, Spalding CoGA. Father believed to be "a" John of SC.

VA Ms. Yoland Hughey, 836 W. Madison St., Pulaski, TN 38478 (e-mail YHughey@AOL.COM) descends from Nellie Mary (Bates) Russell, dau. of Newton R. Bates of Craighhead CoAR, son of Jasper M. Bates of Rutherford and Hickman CoTN and Izard CoAR, son of John Bates b ca 1794 in VA d 1868 in Coffee CoTN. John Bates bca 1794 was War 1812 Veteran had two wives (1) Eliz. Aulford 1819, and (2) Elizabeth Davis married 1824. John Bates b ca 1794 in VA was son of Rev. War Soldier Samuel Bates.

VA Ms. Betty Horner Lala, PO Box 619. Columbia, TN 38402 has the same lineage of our long time member Conrad Bates. They descend from John & Elizabeth Bates who came to Hickman CoTN probably in the 1820s. They also descend from a sister of those notable seven Bates brothers who came to Hickman CoTN from Greenville, SC. Hopes to share Bates data with our membership.

VA Mr. Dale R. Dunnihoo, 1701 Parks Rd., Benton, LA 71006-4224 (e-mail ddunnihoo@aol.com) seeks information in regard to Lemuel Nathan Bates, born 4/6/1870 and died 10/22/1959. Do not know where he was born. He married Elizdabeth Trombley (1876-1956). Their son was Nathan Thomas Bates born 7/11/1896 in Radisson, Wisconsin.

VA Mr. Robert A. Bates, 15306 N. Trenton, Skiatook, OK 74070 (e-mail RBates3174@aol.com) descends from Thompson Gregory Bates (b 1808 SC d1877 Scott CoAR), through son James Harrison Bates (1855-1934 of Scott CoAR), through Sidney Andrew Bates 1879-1923, through son Robert Winsor Bates 1912-1995 of Francis OK and Tempe AZ. James Harrison (Bud) Bates (1855-1934) served in the Texas Rangers for about two years 1876 to 1878, but returned to Scott CoAR.

"WW" WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

WW Mr. O. D. Bates, 5026 Willard Norris Rd., Milton, FL 32570 (e-mail DianeBates@aol.com) descends from Luther - Patrick Hagen - Jesse - John Wallis b1779 - William Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA. Brother of our member Anita (Bates) Hundley of Titusville, FL (e-mail ahundley@gatonet.net)

"JS" JAMES BATES OF STAFFORD OR KING GEORGE CO., VA

JS Mrs. Carole Bates Leedy, 831 W. Main St., Greenwood, IN 46142 descends from Reuben Frederick Bates (1792-1846) of Troy Ind., son of James Bates (1762-1825) who was Corporal in the Revolutionary War from Louisa CoVA, son of Reuben Bates Sr (1730/1-d p 1800), the son of James Bates of Stafford/King George CoVA. She is sister of our member Gilyard H. Bates (e-mail Gillois@aol.com)

"WE" WILLIAM BATES c1640? - 1684 OF ESSEX CO., VA

WE Ms. Earlene Bates McBride, 643 West Pico, Clovis, CA 93612 descends from George Robert Bates - John L. Bates - Caleb Bates (1782-1835) and his second wife Margaret Louden of Harrison CoIn. Circumstantial evidence indicates that Caleb Bates (1782-1835) was son of James Bates (1760-1838) who was a Revolutionary War Soldier born in Essex CoVA. James Bates parents were William Bates (1730 - 1785) & Elizabeth Henshaw; then back to John Bates (1675-1746); and then back to William Bates (1640?-1684) and wife Martha Williard ("WE" William Bates of Essex CoVA).

WE Mr. Carl Dennis Bates, Rte. 4 Box 214, Porterville, CA 93257 (brother of the above member)

WE Mr. Merrill John Bates, Rte. 4 Box 214, Porterville, VA 93257 (brother of the above member)

(The three "WE" members above are sibling of our member Velma Bates Baxter of California)

NEW BATES BOOKS/VIDEOS IN THE BATES LENDING LIBRARY

1. "The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers," by Jay Worrall, Jr., dated 1994. The book covers 9 early Bateses beginning with brothers John and James Bates in 1698.

2. Volume 2 "The Bates Bulletin" Series IV, V, VI (1922-1938). This volume complements Volume 1 "The Bates Bulletin" Series I thru III (1907-1922) which was already in our Library. These old Bates Bulletins were gathered for reprint by our member Thomas J. Bates and published by our sister organization, The Bates Assn, PO Box 847, Scituate, MA 02066

3. "Descendants of Robert Bates, Sr. and Susannah Bates," by our member Leonard J. McCown. This book covers what we categorized as "RA" branch of Bateses (Robert of Albemarle Co).

4. A video covering Gov. Fred. Bates of Mo. & his home Thornhill (courtesy of Mrs. R. P. Moore). ("JY" Bates Br. - Fred.-7 Tho. Fleming-6 Fleming-5-John-4- John-3-George-2 John Bates-1)

James W. Maize, PO Box 2345, Santa Rosa, CA 95405 (e-mail barnowll@sonic.net

Seeks information regarding any descendants of Humphrey Bates, Joseph Bates, Farr Bates, John McNeal or Thomas Layton who were living on Fairforest Creek near the mouth of the Tyger River in Union County, South Carolina in the time frame of 1770-1870. Please contact James W. Maize, he has considerable information to share.

"WW" Branch - Descendants of William Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA
Family of Elijah (b1766) & Priscilla (Patrick) Bates of VA, KY, TN, AL and Missouri

New member Malinda Springfield (e-mail Mdeer@aol.com) provided Family Group Sheet (FGS) covering the family of Elijah & Priscilla (Patrick) Bates based upon the research of our member Lois Firmin of DeKalb, Missouri. Elijah Bates (b1766) was son of William Bates (d1811).

1. Robert Patrick Bates (b1790) m. Jane Hill in White CoTN in 1815
   (His son Elijah Anderson Bates founded Batesville, Texas)
2. Margaret Bates (1796-1852) m. George Martin in White CoTN. Both buried in Martin Cemetery, Platte CoMO.
3. Henderson Bates m. Mary Martin (sister of the above George Martin)
4. Susan Bates (b1805) m. Thomas W. Hardcastle
5. Priscilla Jane Bates m. James Alllison
6. Eveline Bates (b1812) m. William E. Baird

WHO WERE THE BATESES THAT MARRIED BRADSHAW IN FRANKLIN CO., VA??

1. 09 March 1790 Hannah Bates m. Charles Bradshaw; Surety, John Bates
2. 22 August 1793 Daniel Bates m. Lydia Bradshaw
3. 15 March 1798 Sarah Bates m. Moses Bradshaw.

Mark B. Arslan, 407 Highlands Lake Drive, Cary, NC 27511-9167 (e-mail Arslanm@AOL.Com) provides this bit of Bradshaw information. "Both Moses and Charles Bradshaw (with Bates wives) moved from Franklin CoVA to Madison CoKY. Moses & Sarah (Bates) Bradshaw named one of their sons Isaac. And there was an ISAAC BATES or two in the area (Franklin & Patrick Co. VA) For instance, Isaac Bates Jr & Elizabeth Toney originally from Buckingham CoVA lived in the area and his brother Captain. John Bates of Buckingham CoVA had moved to Madison Co., Kentucky.

IN MEMORIAM

Ellen Tall Cole, helped found church

Ellen Tall Cole, 75, of Greenwich Township, formerly of Scotch Plains, N.J., Lambertville, N.J., and Sergeantsville, died Saturday, Aug. 10, in Overlook Hospital.

She was a homemaker.

Born March 27, 1921, in Baltimore, she was a daughter of the late Otis J. and Harriet Howell Tall Jr.

She was an alumna of Western High School and studied at Margaret Yard School of Art, both of Washington, D.C.

She attended Kean College in Union, N.J., and Fairleigh Dickinson College in Madison, N.J.

She was past president and member of the Westfield Art Association.

She was a founder and longtime member of the Community Presbyterian Church of Mountainside, N.J.

She was a member of the National Historical Preservation Society. She was a member of and former registrar of NSDAR, Daughters of the American Revolution. She was a member of the Hunterdon County Branch of the Lehigh Valley Chapter E.G.A. Embroiderers Guild.

She was active in several genealogical societies including the Howell, Tall & Bates societies.

Her first husband, Wayne E. Knouse, died in 1973.

She is survived by her second husband, Samuel L.M. Cole; a son, Richard E. Knouse of Fairfield, Ind.; four daughters, Valerie Kooyker of St. Maarten, Kendel Culton of Frenchtown, Betsy Broughton of Somerset, N.J., Lisa E. Knouse Braiman of Changewater, N.J.; and seven grandchildren.

A private cremation was held.

A memorial service will be held at 1 p.m. Saturday in the Frenchtown Presbyterian Church, Fourth St., Frenchtown, N.J.

The W.E. Johnson Funeral Home, 41 Bridge St., Frenchtown, is in charge of arrangements.

The family requests memorials to the Frenchtown Presbyterian Church, P.O. Box 114, Frenchtown, NJ 08825.

IN MEMORIAM - "JS" BRANCH
CHARTER MEMBER OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA
DESCENDANT OF CORPORAL JAMES BATES (1762-1825) REV. WAR SOLDIER FROM LOUISA CO., VA

Jamestown find



AP

Archaeologist Philip Levy points out a skeleton found at the fort site to Gov. George F. Allen (center) and project director William Kelso.

Fort site is 'America's birthplace'

By Sonja Barisic
ASSOCIATED PRESS

JAMESTOWN, Va. — Archaeologists found evidence of the original fort built in 1607 on Jamestown Island, the first permanent English settlement in America, Gov. George F. Allen announced yesterday.

"We have discovered America's birthplace," Mr. Allen said during a ceremony at the excavation site on Jamestown Island. "We are standing on the source spring of American democracy."

Artifacts indicate the settlers lived mostly off turtles and food they received in trade from the Algonquin Indians, project director William Kelso said.

"We know it was a tough place," Mr. Kelso said.

Defense must have been a top priority, judging from the settlers' decision to build the fort on high ground, Mr. Kelso said. That would have made it easy to spot passing Spanish ships.

But the settlers were hampered by antiquated equipment. Some pieces of armor found at the site are 100 years older than the settlement, Mr. Kelso said.

Some settlers died violent deaths. A day before the ceremony, archaeologists unearthed the remains of a white male in his mid-20s who may have died from a musket ball wound to his right leg, Mr. Kelso said.

"He probably was a man of some standing because he was found in a coffin," which was unusual among early settlers, Mr. Kelso said.

The Jamestown colony, a business venture, was founded in May 1607 with the landing of three ships with 100 men and four boys. Women arrived later.

A three-sided log fort enclosing an area of about one acre was built in 1607. It burned a year later and was replaced.

Scientists and historians had believed for more than a century that the James River had washed away any remains of the original fort.

But archaeologists involved in an excavation project that began in 1994 have discovered the fort's footprint — stains in the soil from where the logs decayed that mark the way the palisades were laid out.

The stains indicate that more than 80 percent of the fort site survived erosion.

The Richmond-based Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities started the project in hopes of proving the erosion theory was wrong.

Mr. Kelso said the discovery of the fort and more than 90,000 artifacts within its borders "holds great promise to flesh out our picture of the colony."

The artifacts include glass beads and copper jewelry patterned after jewelry worn by the Algonquins. Those objects indicate that craftsmen helped the colony survive by making things the Algonquins would accept in trade for food, he said.

"JS" BATES POWER - THE POWER OF ONE

LONE HOLDOUT TURNS ENTIRE JURY AROUND FROM GUILTY TO ACQUITTAL

B. B. BATES (1884-1972) - CHARLES W. - WILLIS HUBBARD - REUBEN Jr - REUBEN Sr. - JAMES BATES OF STAFFORD

SOURCE: PAGE 3 BOVINA BLADE (PARMER CO., TX) NEWSPAPER (SATURDAY. 3 AUG. 1996)

It was a trial full of intrigue, drama, sex, and violence. One of the participants was named Simpson, except this time he was the special prosecutor.

The verdict in this one was not guilty too, except the jury deliberated for 55 hours, went from 11-1 for guilty, to 6-6 split, to not guilty.

According to history, the defendant George S. Hamlin owed his freedom (and maybe his life) to one Mr. Ben B. Bates, a Parmer County farmer, who as the lone holdout for acquittal, convinced the other eleven jurors to change their votes.

George S. Hamlin, 47, was accused of murdering his wife, Irene, in January of 1935, by "then and there hitting, striking, and beating the said Irene Hamlin with a hammer, against the peace and dignity of the State." The murder took place in Amarillo.

On the night of the slaying, January 4, 1935, prosecutors claimed Hamlin returned from California, killed his bride of a few months, then a couple of hours later caught a plane back to California, "from whence he returned in time for her funeral on January 8."

George Hamlin was arrested for his wife's murder and tried in Amarillo where after a lengthy trial the jury was hopelessly deadlocked and mistrial was declared.

A change of venue brought the second trial to Parmer County, in the county seat of Farwell. Jury selection began on January 16, 1936, with 100 Parmer County farmers called for the panel.

Hamlin, who had been in jail for a year during the first trial, was released on a $5,000 bond for the Parmer County trial.

As a firefighter in Oakland, California, Hamlin had been involved in an accident in 1926 when his firetruck collided with a streetcar. The accident fractured his skull, broke both legs, and he arrived at the hospital "raving."

As a settlement he received $16,000 plus a $100 monthly pension.

That was a lot of money in the '20s and '30s. Some say that is why Irene married him.

At his Amarillo trial, he pleaded not guilty even though he had allegedly confessed to the crime. He also claimed to be insane. Experts testified that the accident damaged his brain and that basically he was "not smart enough to kill anybody."

During the Amarillo trial, Irene was "linked" to several local Amarillo citizens. Witnesses said that while Hamlin was in California, Irene tended to party with the opposite sex.

Rumors were that more than one Amarillo man campaigned vigorously to move the second trial out of town

So it came to Parmer County and George Hamlin's path crossed with Ben B. Bates. Papa Bates left the farm that day for jury duty and told his family that he would be back that night because he didn't think he would be picked. Lucky for Hamlin, he was wrong.

In addition to Ben Bates, the other eleven jurors were R. L. Henson, W. J. Parker, Wilbur Charles, Fred Bell, Ross Glaze, E. W. McGuire, E. A. Berry, D. W. Carpenter, Robert Vise, H. C. London, and A. G. White.

White was elected foreman and the trial began as 100 previous witnesses from Amarillo descended on Farwell.

Three days into the trial, Hamlin had an epileptic seizure in the courtroom. To the experts, this proved their theory about Hamlin's mental and physical state. The seizure happened in full view of the jury.

Over the next couple of weeks, witnesses testified both for and against both parties. An Amarillo cab driver testified that Irene Hamlin gave him a card with her phone number and asked him to have men call her.

Her sister, Mabel, testified that it was her, not Irene, that had given out the card.

And so it went. Prosecutors and defense lawyers hurled charges of perjured testimony during closing arguments.

The case went to the jury on February 4, 1936, over two weeks after the trial had begun. By the next day February 5, the first vote was 11-1 against. The one vote was Ben B. Bates.

On February 6, Papa Ben, who raised questions about the judge's instructions, had managed to get a 6-6 split.

Foreman A. G. White sent a note to the judge that the jury was deadlocked at 6-6 and not able to reach a verdict.

Judge Reese Tatum told the jury to go back and reach a verdict. "I instruct you to consider this case and to ballot upon it and not to become angry but discuss the case from the testimony and the charge of your court to reach the right conclusion with a just and right verdict if you lose your tempers."

On Friday, February 7, the twelve Parmer County farmers filed into the courtroom. Foreman White said simply, "We the jury find the defendant not guilty."

Word got out that Ben Bates had held his ground "to obtain a fair hearing for this man." The first vote was supposedly 11-1, with Papa Bates in the minority.

After the trial, both Ben Bates and Wilbur Charles donated their jury money to the Methodist Church to buy hymnals. For 22 days on jury duty, they each received $66.

No one seems to know what happened to George Hamlin. Ben Bates died in 1972, at the age of 88

n

1984, 1985, & 1986 BATES NEWSLETTERS REVISITED
INDIVIDUAL BATES BOOSTER NEWSLETTERS FOR SALE FOR $2.00 EACH
BROAD SUBJECT INDEX PROVIDED BELOW FOR EDITIONS SERIAL NO. 73 THRU 90

In publishing this index, we're revisiting early editions of our newsletter, The Bates Booster. The index revisits year 13, 14, and 15 of The Bates Booster, eighteen editions published 1984 thru 1986. Previously in Bates Booster Serial No. 142 (July 1995) and Serial No. 143 (Sept. 1995), we published index for the first ten years (60 editions), from 1972 through 1981. In addition, in Serial No. 145 (Jan. 1996), we published index for the next two year period (1982 & 1983).

Perhaps these visits to past editions of our Bates newsletter will benefit both old and new members of The Bates Family of Old Virginia. If you desire any of these past editions, make known your selections to the editor of The Bates Booster, Wayne Witt Bates, 5817 Stone Ridge Dr., Centreville, VA 20120. Make check payable ($2.00 per edition) to The Bates Family of Old VA.

To facilitate selections, we've denoted by prefix which branch of our BATES members has primary interest in each of the articles published within the newsletter. Here are prefixes:

"JY" for descendants of John Bates (1598-1666) of York Co., VA
"WW" for descendants of William Bates d1811 of Wythe Co., VA
"JS" for descendants of James Bates b ca 1700 of Stafford Co. or King George Co., VA
"RA" for desc. of Robert Bates (1745-1851) of Albemarle Co., VA & Williamson Co., TN
"WM" for desc. of William Bates d1794 Madison Co. (that part now Culpeper Co., VA)
"WE" for desc. of William Bates (c1646-c1684) & Martha Willard in Essex Co., VA
"ER" for descendants of Edward Bates (d1762) of Richmond Co., VA & Fairfax Co., VA
"TA" for descendants of Thomas Bates d1755 of Amelia Co., VA
"EA" for descendants of Rev. War Soldier Ephraim Bates of Old Alugusta Co., VA
"ALL" article deemed of general interest to all member of the Bates Family of Old VA.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 13 SERIAL NO. 73 DATED JANUARY 1984**

ALL In 1964, the name BATES ranked 259th per distribution of Social Security surnames.
JS The family of Rev. War Soldier William Bates & Rosanah Meadow of Louisa/Amherst Co.
WW Bates Rev. War Soldiers Buried in Tennessee, James Alexander, William, & Jacob Bates
WW 160-year old ledger offers glimpse of McMinn/Monroe CoTN history (Wm. Bates 1789-1842)
ALL Three pages of newspaper articles covering Bateses in Colonial VA (from The VA Gazette.)
ALL Bates fighting against Bates during the Civil War (Excerpts from The War of the Rebellion).
ALL Many of our members have met Dr. Manahan and his wife the Grand Duchess Anastasia.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 13 SERIAL NO. 74 DATED MARCH 1984**

ALL Wayne Witt Bates is guest editor while editor Mrs W. G. (Delma) Bates is on the mend.
ALL In Memorian (WW) Millard Bates of KY; "RA" Samuel T. Crews IV of TX ; (ER) Park F. Engle of VA; (ER) Isabelle Bates Kirby of VA ; (ER) Charles Meredith Springer of NY
ALL Accelerated Index System (AIS) takes much of the old time drudgery out of lineage searches.
ALL What did Colonial VA read from week to week about the Bateses (from the VA Gazette)
WW Descendants of Wm. Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA in McMinn CoTN (census & burial info).
JY The Bates Family as told by 11th generation Ruby Eddleman (book in our lending library).

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 13 SERIAL NO. 75 DATED MAY 1984**

ALL Listing of 33 books in our Bates Lending Library (over 50 books in 1996)
JS Family of John Dunkum (1748-1842), stepson of Reuben Bates Sr of Louisa CoVA
JS Moses Duncan Bates b1791, son of Rev. War Sol James Bates, founder of Hannibal, MO
JS Reuben Bates (1771-1853) built Octagon Cottage in Barren CoKY modeled after Jeffersons
ALL Bates mentioned in The Journals of the Council of the State of VA during Rev War period

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 13 SERIAL NO. 76 DATED JULY 1984**

ALL Many Bates members have met & dined with the Grand Duchess Anastasia (buried in Ger.)
ALL In appreciation of our founder, Mrs. W. G. (Delma) Bates, who is recovering from accident.
ALL Picture with name caption for attendees of the 1983 Bates Reunion in Richmond, VA.
ALL Some Bates Colonial Soldiers from "Colonial Soldiers of the South 1732-1774."
ALL Some southern Bateses - Pension List of War of 1812 - also some Civil War Bates from VA
RA Will of Rowland Horsely Bates (1788-1871) of Batesville, VA - also recap of his children
JS Elizabeth Bates marriage to Willie Hawkins (granddau. charter member James P. Bates III)
ALL Genealogy is the tracing of genes for 3.8 billion years, poem by member Francis Springer

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 13 SERIAL NO. 77 DATED SEPTEMBER 1984**

WW Book No. 34 titled "Robert Young Sr - Patriot and Pioneer" in Bates Lending library.
ALL Know your cousins - listing of the membership within The Bates Family of Old Virginia.
ALL One of our members (John L. Bates) running for Chief Justice of the Texas Supreme Court.
WW Bates Fest draws 5,000 in Seville, Ohio - honoring Capt Martin Van Buren Bates (KY giant)
JY Our member Homer F. Dean elected Commander-in-Chief (Vet. Valley Forge Descendant).
ALL Virginia Bates (A thru H) covered by the Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)
RA Correction covering the children of Rowland Horsely Bates d1871 in Batesville, VA

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 13 SERIAL NO. 78 DATED NOVEMBER 1984**

ALL Some candid pictures taken at the 1984 Bates reunion held in Richmond, VA
JY Some information regarding Gov. Frederick Bates (1777-1825) and his Woodson kinfolks.
JS For Bates with roots in Denton, TX - Courthouse spire lifed for repair.
JY Sketch of 8th generation Angeletta (Bates) James (1827-1910) of KY & Nashville, Illinois.
ALL Tennessee - Bateses in both the Confederate and Union Army
ALL Tennessee - Bates mortality schedules for 1850, 1860, and 1880
WW Obituary - Joseph H. Bates (1805-1890), son of Robert Bates, grandson of William d1811
ALL Virginia Bates (I thru part of R) covered by Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)
ALL Bates - some death and marriage records in Kentucky
ALL Bates in the news in Colonial Virginia (excerpts from the VA. Gazette newspaper)

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 14 SERIAL NO. 79 DATED JANUARY 1985**

JS In Memorian - Douglas W. Witt, a major contributor to Bates Texas history.
ALL Batese in the news during Colonial times in Virginia (exerpts from VA. Gazette)
JS Judge James Granville Fuqua, long time member, to celebrate 90 years
All Help identify these Bateses - John Bates m. Francis Burnett in 1796 in Patrick CoVA;
Wm. W. Bates b1814 m. Nancy Fugate (listed in 1850 census of Pendleton CoKY)
ALL Bates coverage within the "VA Historical Index" - the so-called "Swem's Index"
ALL Virginia Bates (R thru W) covered by Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 14 SERIAL NO. 80 DATED MARCH 1985**

JY Marriages & death notices from Richmond, VA newspapers (1780-1820)
WE Obituary - Frank Carlton Witt age 91 of Bedford CoVA - desc. Wm. Bates of Essex CoVA
JY Walter Murry Bates, Jr of Charlotte CH. VA among the outstanding young men of America
WW Family of John Wallis Bates b1779 of Washington CoVA and Letcher CoKY
WW Capt Martin Van Buren Bates, son of the above, Festival in Seville, OH (Giant of Seville)
JS Certified page from Bible of Reubin Bates (1771-1853) & his wife Nancy Edmunds of KY
ALL Kentucky Bateses (from A to Z) in the Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 14 SERIAL NO. 81 DATED MAY 1985**

JY Wanda Irene Tindall Pantle of WVA, a Bates among outstanding young women of America
WE Letter from sick Pvt. John C. Bates (1842-1864) of Bedford asking his father to come quick
ALL First full muster of The Bates Family of Old Virginia - VA Taxpayers in the 1780s
ALL In 1840, the last muster of Bates Revolutionary War Veterans in the nation
JS Reuben Bates (1771-1853) gives his recollection of the Revolutionary War in Louisa CoVA
ALL Bates pension files (1886-1926) for the Mexican War
ALL Catalog of Bates Head of Household (from A to Z) in 1850 census of southern states less TX.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 14 SERIAL NO. 82 DATED JULY 1985**

ALL Twelve Candid pictures of attendees of the 14th Bates annual reunion held in Richmond, VA
ALL Book notice - "York River Yesterdays" history of King William, King & Queen & New Kent
WW Official Texas Historical Marker placed in Batesville, Texas (founded by Elijah Bates)
ALL Catalog of Bateses - county by county muster of Bates head of VA household through 1850.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 14 SERIAL NO. 83 DATED SEPTEMBER 1985**

ALL Picture of President of The Bates Family (Mary Leigh Boisseau) teaching genealogy class
JS Page from the Bible of Willis Hubbard Bates (1815-1892) born in VA & died in Denton, TX
JY Walter Gurney Bates Sr & Jr - 138 years of combined service to Methodist service in VA
Source: "Native Methodist Preachers of Richmond, VA and Vicinity" by Stevenson in 1978
JY Pretty Flemings beget pretty Bateses - from the secret diary of Wm. Byrd of Westover.
ALL Early Bateses of Virginia - residents of York - Charles City - Albemarle & Buckingham Cos.
ALL Bates of Ky in the news - 1835 KY Rev War pension roll - Some Bates Loyalist in the South.
RA Family and Will of Edwin J. Bates (1812-1888) of Batesville, VA (Albemarle Co)
ALL Texas Bateses (A to W) listed by the Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)
ALL Catalog of Bateses (A & B) residing in the Midwestern and Western States per 1850 census

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 14 SERIAL NO. 84 DATED NOVEMBER 1985**

ALL Listing of members in The Bates Family of Old VA - Who's Who by Bates Branch
JY "Frontier Finery" - home (Thornhill) of Fred Bates (1777-1825) - 2nd Governor of Missouri
ALL Lest We Forget - Bates in the service of Confederacy by unit to include some casualities
WW "Memoirs of Hugh Latham Bates" descendant of Thomas Bates d1835 , son of Wm. d1811
ALL Arkansas Bateses (A to W) listed by the Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)
JY Victoria E. Murden - Outstanding Bates - home Louisville - school A. B. Smith College, MA
ALL The Honorable Jim Bates of CA - our sole Bates representative in US Congress.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 15 SERIAL NO. 85 DATED JANUARY 1986**

ALL Bates Crusaders - for Christ - for Better Society - for Railroad Safety - for States Rights
ALL Sketch of one Bates Crusader - Congressman Jim Bates of 44th Dist. of California
ALL Member Conrad Bates given Outstanding Award by American Assn. of Physics Teachers
JS 1817 letter to James Bates (1762-1825) from his half brother John Dunkum (1748-1827)
ALL Entries for merchant John Bates d1626 from Minutes of Court of Colonial Virginia
ALL Comic Page - To Spill the Genealogical Beans & You the Living End of the Wonderful Line
ALL South Carolina Bates (A to W) - listing of Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 15 SERIAL NO. 86 DATED MARCH 1986**

JS Pictures & sketch of Moses Duncan Bates (1791-1857) founder of Hannibal, MO
ALL Bateses who served in the General Assembly of Virginia (1619-1978) (JY & WW Br)
JY 1785 housing in Halifax CoVA compiled by James Bates (1721-1785) plus family information
ALL 1830 & 1850 Bates census in MO - Marriages in MO - Taxpayers in MO (1819-1826)
ALL Missouri Bates (A to W) - listing of Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 15 SERIAL NO. 87 DATED MAY 1986**

ALL Early Bateses - land patents and land grants in old Virginia from Virginia Archives
ALL Bateses in Tennessee - 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850 and 1870 census - early TN Bates marriages - TN Bates Death certificates (1914-1925) - TN Bateses in Civil War both Union and CSA. Tennessee Bates (A to Z) - listing of Bates in Mormon International Genealogical Index

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 15 SERIAL NO. 88 DATED JULY 1986**

ALL Ten candid pictures - 15th annual reunion of The Bates Family of Old Va in Richmond
JY-RA Obituaries for members Eliz. W. Engleby (JY) and Russell H. Waghorn (RA Bates Br)
ALL In 1772, James Bates of Nansemond Co. shot renegade slave not yet outlawed (big fuss)
ALL Who is researching WHAT Bates - listing from the Mormon Family Registry of Researchers
ALL West Virginia Bates (A to Z) - from Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 15 SERIAL NO. 89 DATED SEPTEMBER 1985**

ALL Bates Membership - Who' Who in The Bates Family of Old VA (prefixed by Bates Branch)
JY James Bates (1721-1785) of Halifax takes great freedoms with the character of Nat. Terry
JY Fleming Lineage & Early Bates inventors including Quaker Elisha Bates of Mt Pleasant, OH
JS Obituaries - Georgia Bates of Western KY University & John Hawkins Bates III of Texas
JY The Woodson Watcher newsletter talks about their Bates kin (desc. of Tho. Fleming Bates)
ALL Indiana, Oklahoma, Louisiana Bates (A to Z) - Mormon International Genealogical Index
ALL Bates Inscriptions on the Vietnam Veterans Memorial on the Mall in Washington, D. C.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 15 SERIAL NO. 90 NOVEMBER 1986**

ALL Three VA Bates court martials in Rev. War - Three VA Bates in U. S. Army (1800-1815)
ER In Feb 1738, Edward Bates of Richmond Co. involved in several court cases in Colonial VA
JY In 1781, British depredations in Goochland CoVA involving Thomas Fleming Bates.
JS Sketch of the life of Willis Hubbard Bates (1815VA-1892TX) of Denton Co., TX
ALL Bates research in Ohio by our member Caral M. Bennett - German Bates or Beitz
ALL Ohio Bates (A to L) - from Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Address Correction Notice Requested



VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1996
Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

330D

27106-1917 2

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA -25TH ANNIVERSARY - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNIONS - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 150 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 25 Number 6 150 November 1996

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Rd.	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA 24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA 20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	1711 S. Homer St Apt 39	Pittsburg, KS 66762
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY 40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS			
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA 20120
LENDING LIBRARY			

Reminder From the Director of the Bates Lending Library

CASH: With each book request, please send $2.00 in *cash* to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. *check* (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

IN MEMORIAM - PAST PRESIDENT W. HARRY SUTHERLAND

W. Harry Sutherland, 81 of Richmond, Virginia died Sept. 15, 1996. He was President of The Bates Family of Old Virginia for term ending June 1982. His wife Evelyn Williamson Sutherland preceded him in death on 9 January 1996. Both were active in The Bates Family of Virginia. She was the founder of The Bates Lending Library and was it's Director for 12 years. He was of the "RA" Branch of Bates, the descendant of Robert Bates of Albemarle Co., VA and Williamson Co., TN. He is survived by one son, William E. Sutherland; one daughter, Ann L. Sutherland; one sister Mrs. Sam T. Crews, Jr. of Spicewood, Texas; one granddaughter, Margaret E. Sutherland. He was buried at Mooreland Baptist Church Cemetery in North Garden, VA.

INTERNET - BATES DISCUSSION GROUP

The Bates Family List is a discussion area for anyone who has an interest in genealogy related to the BATES family, including BATE, or any other related spelling. To subcribe .....
e-mail Maiser@rmgate.pop.indiana.edu
In SUBJECT BLOCK - write NO SUBJECT - on first line of text - write SUB BATES

1997 MEMBERSHIP DUES ARE DUE - ONLY $5.00 PER YEAR

PLEASE DO IT NOW BEFORE YOU FORGET
SOME ALREADY PAID - LOOK AT ADDRESS LABEL TO DETERMINE YOUR STATUS
Make $5.00 check payable to The Bates Family of Old Virginia and mail it to our Treasurer
CLAUDE M. LEAKE, JR. , 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

KNOW YOUR COUSINS - INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"JY" JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VA

JY Mr. Robert L. Hurford, 10008 Lily flagg Circle, Huntsville, AL 35803 (e-mail BobNat1221@aol.com) descends from Hannah B. (Ratcliff) Hurford-8 Sarah J ordan (Bates) Ratcliff-7 Benjamin Bates (1738-1804)-6 Fleming Bates-5 John Bates, Jr.-4 John Bates Sr.-3 George Bates-2 John Bates (1598-1666) of York CoVA. EXCURSUS: Mr. Hurford thinks it a good idea to search for parents of immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) in England and wished to join the search by sending in a contribution.

JY Ms. Toni Reed, 1916 Lynn St., 1916 Lynn St., Pampa, Tx 79065 same as above from Sarah Jordan (Bates) Ratcliff b1765 on back to the immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York Co., VA.

JY Ms. Norma L. Robinson, 16016 Avocado Dr., Biloxi, MS 39532 (e-mail Robinesti1@aol.com descends from John Witt Bates Jr-9 John Witt Bates Sr & Rhoda Evans-8 James Bates & Susannah Witt-7 John Bates & Chloe Mayes-6 John Bates & Eliz. Alford-5 John Bates & Susannah Fleming-4 John Bates-3 George Bates & Mary Smith-2 John Bates (1598-1666) & Elizabeth (probably Winston) of York CoVA. This is the first member that we've had that descends from John Witt Bates (son of James Bates & Susannah Witt of GA).

"VA" VIRGINIA ANCESTOR - LINE NOT YET DETERMINED

VA Mr. William Burl (Bob) Bates, 356 Oasis, Chaparral, NM 88021

VA Mr. Stan Wilson, 40 Terrace Villas, Fairport, NY 14450 (great nephew of the above Bob Bates)

VA Mrs. Carolyn Wilson, 305 Diamondhead Dr., Clovis, NM 88101 (niece of the above Bob Bates)

VA Mrs. C. W. Bradford, 3413 Creston, Ft Worth, TX 76133 (niece of the above Bob Bates)
(Earliest known ancestor of the above Bob Bates was his Grandfather Wm. Lafayette Bates of Okla.)

VA Mr. Glenn L. Bates, PO Box 696, Newberg, Oregon 97132 seeks information regarding James Bates born between 1774 & 1784 who married Charity Howard in Jefferson Co., Tenn. in Oct. 1805. Among their children was Isaac Bates born in Jefferson CoTN in 1809/10. Seeks information as to parents, sibling and other children. This James Bates believed to have moved to Indiana. Confusion because there are three James Bates in Indiana with wife named Charity.

VA Mrs. Dale (Barbara G.) Young, Route 7, Box 44, Amarillo, TX 79118-7806 descends from Montiville Zolacoffer Bates (1864-1934), son of Tilman Robertson Bates (1826-1909), son of Julius Bates (1780-1864), who has been described as "Welsh."

VA Mrs. Robert (Barbara) Mihalovich, 1954 S. Main St. Ext., Washington, PA 15301(e-mail Barb@cobweb.Net). seeks information in regard to Laura (Bates) Price born 23 June 1868 in Smithfield, Wetzel Co., WV. Her parents were listed as John Bates and Mary Starkey. She married Fred Price on 14 March 1892 in New Martinsville, WV. She died 13 November 1953 in East Beth Twp., PA. She had the appearance of being of Indian descent.

VA Mr. James C. Bates, 1028 Sandy Valley Road, Hendersonville, TN 37075 seeks information covering three generations of John Bates. (1) John Bates d 1796/7 in Granville CoNC. He married Susannah Huckaby on 20 December 1786; (2) John Bates Jr. born ca 1796 married Elizabeth Hester in Granville, CoNC on 22 June 1816. They moved to Wilson CoTN; John Bates III was born 20 June 1820 in NC and died 24 Nov 1895 in Wilson CoTN. His first wife was Ann Brown, and his second wife was Myra Ann Greer. The later couple had son Matt Cowan Bates (1886-1963) who was grandfather of our member James C. Bates.

VA Mr. C. Lendall Bates, 516 W. Mann Ave., Boaz, AL 35957 (Lineage not yet known)

"JS" JAMES BATES b ca 1700 STAFFORD OR KING GEORGE CO., VA

JS Sir Lewis Keith Maxey, KStJ, KKS, South Roanoke Post Office Box 8804, Roanoke, VA 24014-0739 descends from Louisa Jane (Bates) Maxey, dau. of Reuben Fredrick Bates (1792-1846) of Troy, Indiania, son of Rev. War Soldier Corporal James Bates (1762-1828), son of Rev. War Soldier Reuben Bates Sr. (1730/1-d p 1801), the son of James Bates of Stafford CoVA.

"WW" WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

WW QUERY: Mr. Harold L. Meeker, 1719 E. 156 St. N., Grinnell, Iowa 50112 (Phone 515-236-6040). SEEKS PROOF of parents / ancestors of William Bates b in 1737 d1811 Wythe Co., VA, married 1765 in Augusta Co.VA to Margaret Young who died in 1793.

IT'S NOT POLITICALLY CORRECT TO DESCEND FROM JAMESTOWN JOHNNY BATES (1598-1666)

On Internet, Home Page for "JAMESTOWN DIGS" http://www.widomaker.com/~apva

SOURCE: WASHINGTON TIMES, SATURDAY, OCTOBER 5, 1996 / PAGE A11

Digging deeper at Jamestown

By finding remains of the first permanent English settlement at Jamestown, archeologists may have opened a can of politically incorrect worms that will turn the place into a pile of historic humus.

This will shock those who have assumed that the discovery of the palisade lines of the first log fort built by settlers 400 years ago would ensure Jamestown's future as a major historic shrine. One such assumer is Virginia Gov. George Allen, who exulted: "We have discovered America's birthplace. We are standing on the source spring of American democracy."

No doubt the governor was impressed by the educational implications of the archeologists' achievement, which could give present and future generations a clearer picture of America's past. And nobody could blame him for being excited about the potential economic impact. Enthusiastically promoted, the ruins of the old fort could enhance Jamestown's appeal as a tourist attraction and increase the flow of money into the cash registers of Virginia's restaurants and hotels.

Obviously, it never occurred to Gov. Allen that Jamestown might be the epitome of political incorrectness and, as such, should be obliterated from the face of the Earth and from the memory of personkind.

For while Jamestown is the "source spring of democracy," it is also the source spring of enough offensive practices, customs and institutions to anger every politically correct extremist in America.

It is the source spring of tobacco, currently the nation's most destested evil. The settlers of Jamestown may have done more than any other single group to promote and popularize the use of tobacco. In addition to smoking and chewing it themselves, they sent shiploads of tobacco to England and the European Continent.

It is unlikely that Jamestown would have survived without the economic benefits of tobacco. And if Jamestown had collapsed, the English colonization of America might also have ended in failure.

By reminding people of tobacco's contribution to the development of this nation, Jamestown obviously glorifies that pernicious leaf. Imagine the detrimental effect this could have on the hundreds of thousands of schoolchildren who would flock to Jamestown each year to view the remains of the old fort. Why, the history lessons of Jamestown might do more than billboards at sporting events to give teen-agers a favorable impression of tobacco.

Jamestown is also the source spring of sexual harassment. The colonists may have committed the first such offense in English-speaking America when they tricked a simple Indian maiden named Pocahontas into marrying a white man named John Rolfe.

Contrary to what most people may believe, Pocahontas did not voluntarily embark upon the experience that led to that marriage. It began when settlers, at war with the Indians, lured her aboard a ship and held her captive. During that ordeal, she met Rolfe and agreed to marry him, possibly because she thought that was the only way she could escape.

A society that can condemn a 6-year-old boy for kissing a girl on the cheek ought to be outraged by the Jamestown settlers' treatment of Pocahontas. Modern feminists should be so offended that they would take the lead in a crusade to destroy the old colony.

Jamestown is the source spring of cruelty to animals, as well. Settlers thought nothing of going into the woods to kill deer, turkeys, bears and other wild animals. They assumed these creatures existed solely to provide them with food, feathers, hides and pelts. America's passion for hunting began at Jamestown, a fact that should infuriate animal-rights activists. If People for the Ethical Treatment of Animals believes that a New York village promotes cruelty to animals by calling itself Fishkill, certainly the organization should be opposed to the continued existence of Jamestown.

Finally, Jamestown is the source spring of ethnic oppression in English-speaking America. In addition to trespassing on Indian soil and encouraging a colonization movement that eventually overwhelmed Native American societies, Jamestown settlers brought slavery to the New World. Some moderate black leaders, such as former Virginia Gov. L. Douglas Wilder, would memorialize this lamentable but ineradicable historic fact by erecting a museum of slavery at Jamestown. But extremists who persist in blaming Americans of today for the sins of their ancestors might join anti-tobacco activists, feminists and PETA in a crusade against Jamestown.

Until now, the forces of political correctness have been amazingly tolerant of Jamestown, primarily because they have had more conspicuous targets. But they are not likely to continue to ignore Jamestown when it becomes more popular as a tourist attraction and its politically incorrect features become more glaring. Eventually, they may succeed in doing something Chief Powhatan and his braves could never do — wipe Jamestown off the map.

Edward Grimsley, former chairman of the editorial board of the Richmond Times-Dispatch, is a nationally syndicated columnist.

"BROTHER JOHN BATES" SPEAKS UP IN "KING HENRY V"

SHAKESPEARE'S HISTORICAL CHARACTER "BROTHER JOHN BATES" HAD THIS TO SAY

Bates: "I think it be (beginning of the day), but we have no great cause to desire the approach of day."

BATES - McKINNEY CONNECTION
FOUR CHILDREN OF ROBERT PATRICK BATES (c1790-1840) MARRIED McKINNEY
ROBERT PATRICK BATES, SON OF ELIJAH, AND GRANDSON OF WM. BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

According to the 1984 book "Robert Young, Sr. Patriot and Pioneer" by Fred & Dessie Little Simmons, four children of Robert Patrick & Jane (Hill) Bates married McKinney:

1. Levi Bates (c1809-c1857) married (?) McKinney in Franklin Co., AL. Later moved to Tarrant Co., TX. He served as Clerk of the County Court, Tarrant Co., TX for two successive terms. No children.

2. Elijah Anderson Bates (1820-1893) married Ellen Jane McKinney in Franklin Co., AL. He was founder of Batesville, TX. This couple had nine children (named in the book).

3. Minerva Bates (b c 1836 per book) married Thalus McKinney.

4. Melverdia Bates (b c1829 per descendant) married Julius Nichols McKinney

EXCERPT FROM "SKETCH OF MY LIFE BY FELIX C. McKINNEY," SON OF ABOVE COUPLE
Courtesy of our member Hilton W. McKinney, 9122 Leader, Houston, TX 77036

My father's name was Julius Nichols McKinney, born in South Carolina in 1821. My mother's maiden name was Melvirda Bates, born in Alabama in 1829. Both were of Scotch, Irish ancestry. They were married in Arkansas in 1849, and when my father asked my mother to marry him, he told her it must be understood if they married they would start at once for Texas. My mother looked my father straight in the eye and said, "Julius, I love you and will marry you, and not only go to Texas with you, but I will go to the end of the world with you." That was the kind of stuff the old pioneers were made of.

They married and started at once for Texas in their covered wagon drawn by oxen. When they crossed the Mississippi River into the wild Indian country, my mother sat in the rear end of the wagon with her rifle and shotpouch and powder horn around her shoulders looking out through a port hole through the wagon cover to see that the Indians didn't attack them from behind, while my father sat in front with his rifle, shotpouch and powder horn driving the ox team and looking out in front that the Indians didn't attack them.

They first settled in Texas, near where the town of Ft Worth in Tarrant County is located today. (Note: Original entry "settled in Texas, near where the town of McKinney in Collins Co. is located today). My father lived in Collins Co., TX until 1858; having lost from sickness their first three children, my parents became discouraged. My father went to Uncle Collin McKinney for advice. His uncle advised him to round up his cattle, load up this ox wagon and move on farther west, and said, "my two sons, Robert and Columbus, might go with you," and they did.

While on their way they camped one night about fifty miles west of San Antonio, Texas. Their usual habits hobbling their oxen out at night to graze and the two cousins as usual went out next morning to bring in the oxen, came running back shouting to my father who had stayed to help the women load the wagon, "Let's go back, let's go back!" My father asked, "What is the matter?" They said, "We found three white men hanging on the limb of a tree, marked horse-thieves across the breast." Father said, "No! No! I shall not go back. This is the country I'm looking for, where they hang all horse-thieves.

Father located in Frio County which was unorganized at that time, 1858. This however, was a wonderful cattle country, full of wild game of all description, and plenty of wild Indians visiting every light of the moon. (THIS IS PAGE 1 OF 11 PAGES - DETAILING LIFE IN EARLY DAY TEXAS.

"JY' BRANCH - FAMILY OF JOHN WITT BATES, SR.
JOHN WITT BATES (1793-1844) OF COWETA CO., GA, THE SON OF
JAMES 7- JOHN 6- JOHN 5- JOHN 4- JOHN 3- GEO. 2- JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO VA

The 1991 book "The Bates Family of Old Virginia and Beyond," compiled from the original notes of Aubrey Raleigh Bates (1902-1992), notes that 7th generation James Bates (b1760) married Susannah Witt on 31 March 1788 in Halifax CoVA. Surety was James Bates' soon-to-be brother-in-law Presley Dodson. James Bates returned the favor by being one of the bondsmen in the wedding of Presley Dodson to his sister Elizabeth Bates on 16 December 1789. Indications are that James & Susannah (Witt) Bates went to Wilkes Co., GA along with his older brother David & Drucilla (Echols) Bates.

Seek more documentation, but inference from the above is that John Witt Bates (b1793) was the son of James & Susannah (Witt) Bates. The family of John Witt Bates was presented in book "Kith and Kin - Some Early Families of Coweta County, Georgia." John Witt Bates married Rhoda Evans. As provided by the book, here is a partial list of the children of the couple. Our member Norma L. Robinson of Biloxi, Ms has Family Group Sheet (FGS) covering family of John Witt Bates and wife Rhoda Evans.

1. David Bates married Rebecca C. Smith, daughter of Hardy & Susannah Smith. Their children: John H. and William W. Bates.

2. Mary Bates married Naca Jones. Their children: Martha E., Welborn, Rhoda F., Mary E., Missouri C., and Irwin R. Jones.

3. Susan Bates married John W. Boswell, son of John & Elizabeth Boswell. Their children: Nancy, Rhoda, Missouri, Sophronia, and Julia Boswell.

4. Emily Bates married John Christian Martin III, son of John Christian, Jr. and Ann Catherine Norman. Their children: John A., David Reuben (married Mary Ann Martin), Rhoda A., and Francis Martin. Then John C. Martin III married Elizabeth Pip;er.

5. Elizabeth Bates married John W. Bellamy , son of Nicholas and Rhoda Bellamy. Their children: Aurora Blanche (married George W. Clower), Joseph W. (married Sallie J. Urquhart), John W. Jr., Sophronia V. (married James H. Bryant), Mary Virginia (married W. T. Lambert, and David W. Bellamy.

6. Caroline (no information)

7. John Witt Bates, Jr. married Sarah Ann Missouri Herrage, daughter of James M. and Nancy P. Herrage. Their children Dovie, Robert Dee, Minnie, Mattie, Blanche, and Rhoda Bates

8. Hannah Bates married Issac Ndwton Shaddix (killed during civil war), son of Thomas and and Frances Marion Shaddix.

The following presents lineage for John Witt Bates, both BATES & WITT, back to the immigrant per
(1) 1991 Book titled, "The Bates Family of Old Virginia & Beyond," (original notes from Aubrey R. Bates);
(2) 1988 edition of "The Huguenot - Publication No. 32 (1985-1987)" published by The Huguenot Society of the Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia. Article titled "John Witt/Whitt of Chas. Co., VA

<u>BATES LINEAGE:</u> 7 James & Susannah (Witt) Bates; 6 John & Chloe (Mays) Bates; 5 John & Elizabeth (Alford) Bates; 4 John & Susannah (|Fleming) Bates; 3 John & (wife Daniel & Tindall) Bates; 2. George & Mary (Smith) Bates; 1 the immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York County, Virginia.

<u>WITT LINEAGE:</u> 5 Susannah (Witt) Bates; 4 Charles & Laminia (Harbour) Witt; 3 John & Elizabeth (?) Witt; 2 John Witt & Ann (Rogers) Witt; 1 the immigrant John Witt & wife Ann Daux of Charles City County, Virginia

THE ROSTER OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS (1861-1865) DATED 1995 BY JANET B. HEWETT

The subject book lists some 825 BATES soldiers serving in the Confederate Army. To illustrate coverage of the book, Confederate BATES soldiers serving in Texas units are listed below. Lest We Forget.

Bates ( ) Cav. Mann's Regt. Co. F.
Bates ( ) Cav. Ragsdale's Bn. Co. C.
Bates ( ) Cav. Steele's Command Co. B.
B. A. Cav. Gidding's Bn. Co A
B. F. 1st Hvy. Arty. Co D.
Charles S. 20th Cav. Co. K. Sgt.
D. Cav. Terry's Regt. Co I
Daniel 10th Cav. Co. B.
David Stull 20th Cav. Co. H.
D. E. Inf. 2nd St. Troops Co. C.
Elihu 16th Inf. Co. B. Cpl.
E. M. 10th Cav. Co. A.
(JS) Eugene T. 29th Cav. Co. A. Cpl.
(WW) Felix L. 33rd. Cav. Co. F.
F. M. 21st Inf. Co. D. 2nd Lt.
F. M. 10th Conf. Cav. Co. A. 1st Sgt.
Francis Marion Inf. Griffin's Bn. Co. E. 2nd Lt.
George W. 17th Cav. Co. C. 1st Lt.
George W. 4th Field Btty.
G. W. 23rd Cav. Co. K
G. W. 35th Cav. Co. H. Capt.
Harrison 2nd Bn St. Troops Wilson's Co.
Harrison 29th Cav. Co. K.
H. M. 20th Cav. Co. G.
Isaac V. 4th Cav. Co. D.
J. 6th Cav. Co. F.
J. Cav. Border's Regt. Co. E.
J. A. 9th (Young's) Inf. Co. K
James 23rd Cav. Co. H
James 37th Cav. Grey's Co.
James 16th Inf. Co. K
James C. 9th Cav. Co. H. Lt. Col.
(JS) James Preston 19th Cav. (KY Cuz)
(JS) James Polk 29th Cav Co. A. (TX Cuz)
James P. Cav. Martin's Regt.
James W. 14th Cav. Co. H. 1st Lt.
James W. 17th Cav. Co. C. Music
James W. Arty. Douglas' Co.
James Wm. 18th Cav. Co. E
Jesse P. 9th (Young's) Inf. Co. G 1st Lt.
J. G. 11th Cav. Co. B
J. H. Cav. Morgan's Regt. Co. C.
J. L. Cav. Giddings' Bn Co. Co. A
John St. Troops Gould's Co. (Clarksville Lt. Inf.)
John A. 15th Cav. Co. F. Music
John B. 3rd Cav. Co. K
John C. 24th Cav. Co. H
John E. 10th Inf. Co. B. Sgt.
John S. 26th Cav. Co. D.
John V. 27th Cav. Co. H.
John W. 28th Cav. Co. A.
Joseph 8th Cav. Co. B.
Joseph 8th Cav. Co. K
Joseph Jr. Cav. Waller's Regt. Dunn's Co. 1st Lt.
Joseph 13th Vol. Colonel
Joseph W. 1st Field Btty.
J. W. 3rd Cav. Co. K Bugler
J. W. 28th Cav. Co. E.
L. C. 7th Cav. Co. F.
M. Benavides" Regt. Co. F
M. A. 15th Inf. Co. K Sgt.
Mack 10th Cav. Co. A.
M. N. Cav. Border's Regt. Co. B
Morris F. 22nd Inf. Co. B
M. V. 23rd Cav. Co. B
N. E. 1st Choctaw & Chickasaw Mtd Rifles 3d Co. D
Robert 22nd Inf. Co. B.
(JS) Reuben H. 29th Cav. Co. A.
(Bro. of James Polk Bates)
(WW) Rufus R. 36th Cav. Co. C
Samuel 14th Cav. Co. G.
Seth H. 10th Inf. Co. B. Sgt.
T. Cav. Terry's Regt. Co. I
T. F. 5th Inf. Martindale's Co.
Thomas 5th Inf. Co I
Thomas F. 6th Inf. Co. D.
Thomas H. 3rd Cav. Co. K
Thomas H. 32nd Cav. Co. G.
Thomas J. 18th Cav. Co. D. 1st Bugler
Tho. Jefferson 20th Cav. Co. B.
T. J. 24th Cav. Co. I
T. J. 16th Inf. Co. B.
W. G. 17th Field Btty.
William 10th Cav. Co. B
William 28th Cav. Co. A.
William Arty 4th Bn. Co. A
William 8th Inf. Co. A
William A. 10th Inf. Co. B
William G. 20th Cav. Co. D
(JS) Wm. P. 29th Cav. Co. A. (also served below)
(JS) Wm. P. 1st Choctaw & Chicksaw Mtd. Rifles
1st. Co I (son Rev. Wm. E. Bates)
William T. 14th Cav. Co. H
Willis 14th Inf. Co. C.
Wilson 18th Cav. Co. D.
W. J. 19th Inf. Co. H
W. L. 7th Cav. Co. F
W. M. J. Cav. Morgan's Regt. Co. F
W. S. 1st. Bn. S. S. Co. A, E
W. S. 13th Vol. 4th Co I
W. W. 11th Inf. Co. H.

YEAR 16 AND 17 REVISITED (1987 AND 1988)
INDIVIDUAL BATES BOOSTER NEWSLETTERS FOR SALE FOR $2.00 EACH
BROAD SUBJECT INDEX PROVIDED BELOW FOR EDITION SERIAL NO. 91 THRU 102

In publishing this index, we're revisiting early editions of our newsletter, The Bates Booster. Here, we're revisiting year 16 and 17 of The Bates Booster, covering twelve editions published in 1987 and 1988. Previously, we have published index for the first 90 editions of The Bates Boosters, from January 1972 through Novelmber 1986. These indexes were published in newsletters No. 142 (July 1995), No. 143 (Sept. 1995), No. 145 (Jan. 1996), and No. 149 (Sept. 1996):

No. 142 (July 1995) Index for the first five years (1972 thru 1976) Newsletters No. 1 thru 30
No. 143 (Sept. 1995) Index for the 2nd five years (1977 thru 1981) Newsletters No. 31 thru 60-A
No. 145 (Jan. 1996) Index for years 11 and 12 (1982 thru 1983) Newsletters No. 61 thru 72
No. 149 (Sept. 1996) Index for years 13, 14, 15 (1984 thru 1986) Newsletters No. 73 thru 90
No. 150 (Nov. 1996) Index for years 16 and 17 (1987 thru 1988) Newsletters No. 91 thru 102

Perhaps these visits to past editions of our Bates newsletter will benefit both old and new members of The Bates Family of Old Virginia. If you desire any of these past editions, make known your selections to the editor of The Bates Booster (Wayne Witt Bates, 5817 Stone Ridge Dr., Centreville, VA 20120). Make check payable to ($2.00 per edition) to The Bates Family of Old Virginia.

To facilitate selections, we've denoted by prefix which branch of our BATES members have primary interest in each of the articles published within the newsletters. Prefixes are explained below:

"JY" for descendants of immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York Co., VA.
"WW" for descentants of William Bates d1811 (and his brothers) of Wythe Co., VA.
"JS" for descendants of James Bates b ca 1700 of Stafford Co. or King George Co., VA,
"RA" for desc. of Robert Bates (1745-1851) of Albemarle Co., VA & Williamson Co., TN.
"WM" for desc. of William Bates d1794 Madison Co., VA (that part now Culpeper Co., VA).
"WE" for desc. of William Bates (c1646-c1684) & Martha Willard in Essex Co., VA.
"ER" for descendants of Edward Bates d1762 of Richmond Co., VA & Fairfax Co., VA.
"TA" for descendants of Thomas Bates d1755 of Amelia Co., VA.
"EA" for descendants of Rev. War Soldier Ephraim Bates of Old Augusta Co., VA & Ohio.
"ALL" article deemed of general interest to all members of The Bates Family of Old Virginia

BRANCH	<u>BATES BOOSTER VOL. 16 SERIAL NO. 91 DATED JANUARY 1987</u>
ALL	Picture and story featuring one of our founders (Aubrey Bates). Two of his books in our Lending Library, "Memoirs of a Scout for General Jackson, Stuart, and Wheeler;" and 1991 book titled "The Bates Family of Old Virginia and Beyond" compiled from Aubrey Bates' original notes.
JS	In Memoriam for Gladyes Velma Bates, Registrar of North Texas State University in Denton, Texas
JS	District Judge Earl E. Bates, Jr. sworn in the nick of time - Ft Worth Star-Telegram - 14 Jan. 1987
JY	Mary Janette Herbert - announcement of wedding of descendant of immigrant John Bates (1598-1666).
ALL	Many Bateses have met Grand Duchess Anastasia - TV program Anastasia Recalls Life of Hard times
ALL	Records of Virginia Company of London transcribed in error - Sir Thomas Bates should be "Gates."
ALL	Query - seeking parentage of Geo. W. Bates b 1828 KY - d post 1910 in Lincoln Co., Ark.
JS	Land entries in Daviess Co., KY for Rev. War Solduer James Bates formerly of Louisa CoVA
ALL	Call Numbers for Bates Books and Bates Booster in VA State Library - plus info. other Bates books. The Bates Booster Newsletter Call Numbers are CS71 B368 A3.
JS	Miss. Ter. Passports for Moses Duncan Bates, Chas. Worthington, David Bates, and Ephraim Bates
ALL	Bates (A to Z) Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI) for Alabama, Maryland and D. C.

BRANCH BATES BOOSTER VOL. 16 SERIAL NO. 92 DATED MARCH 1987

ALL California Rep. Jim Bates was born in Colorado. His father had lived in Okla with roots in Alabama.
ALL Early Virginia Bates from the "Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia." The Good & the Bad.
ER-JY Early Bateses in Richmond County and Charles City County, Virginia
JY Career of Gen. John C. Bates - Chief of Staff of U. S. Army - son of US Attorney General Ed. Bates
JY Capt. Fleming Bates' Revolutionary War Militia List - Muster of 51 names including brother Jame
JY In Memoriam Ruth Bates Wiltshire age 93, the mother of Past President John L. Wiltshire.
ALL Mississippi Bates (A thru Y) covered by Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH BATES BOOSTER VOL. 16 SERIAL NO. 93 DATED MAY 1987

JY Thornhill, the estate of Gov. Frederick Bates of MO, will be open to the public on his 210th birthday
WW Seville Ohio Historical Society invites attendance at the Festival of the Giants (Capt. Martin V. Bates)
WW Conflicting claims in regard to husband of Jane (Bates) Talbot, dau. of Wm. Bates d18ll of Wythe Co.
WE E. Buchanan Bates of Nweport VA, descendant of Wm. Bates of Essex CoVA, biked across U. S.
ALL John Bates of Little Rock - Determination, DAV Help 'Ironman' Bates Achieve Life's Goals.
ALL Jane (Bates) Brooks in Alabama killed the outlaw and hollowed out his skull for a mixing bowl.
ALL Index state-by-state - Denoting Booster edition covering Mormon International Genealogical Index.
ALL Virginia Bates (A thru J) covered by the 1984 Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH BATES BOOSTER VOL. 16 SERIAL NO. 94 DATED JULY 1987

JY Sketch and picture of General John C. Bates, the third officer to hold the title of Army Chief of Staff
ALL Minute of the 16th Reunion of The Bates Family of Old Virginia - held in Richmond Virginia
ALL County-by-county listing of 56 Bates personal property taxpayers for the year 1787
JS Bates along the way has become the Ralph Nader of the railways in behalf of railroad safety.
ALL John Bates - about as popular as the plague - "Practicing Law in the Avertising Age."
ALL Poem by our member Conrad Bates, "The Class of '32 in "82 at Tennessee Tech."
ALL Virginia Bates (J thru W) covered by the 1984 Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

BRANCH BATES BOOSTER VOL. 16 SERIAL NO. 95 DATED SEPTEMBER 1987

ALL 20 Bates Names on the Vietnam Veterans Memorial in Washington DC - those who gave their lives.
ALL Listing of 39 books in the Bates Lending Library with procedure for obtaining loans.
ALL Bates in the War of 1812 copied from National Archives Index - Virginia Bateses (M602 Record Group 94)
ALL Bates in the War of 1812 copied from Pay and Muster Rolls in the Virginia State Library.
ALL Bates in the War of 1812 - bounty land & pension applicants to include....."RA" Rowland Bates, "JS" Reuben Bates proof of service - Georgia pensioners - and Cherokee Wars (1836-1838)

BRANCH BATES BOOSTER VOL. 16 SERIAL NO. 96 DATED NOVEMBER 1987

JS Charles Bates Thornton (1913-1981) among only 71 Medal of Freedom Recipients
ALL Listing of members - Who's Who in The Bates Family of Old Virginia at the end of 1987
ALL USS Bates (DE-68/APD-47) was sunk off of Okinawa in June 1945 with loss of lives.
ALL Bateses in World War II - MP's rescue Airman Robert Bates - Col Earl Bates 3,000 flights.
ALL James W. or W. J. Bates War of 1812 veteran - born in Halifax CoVA - died in Taylor CoKY
JY Bateses were prominent in the Parish - St. James Northam Parish Vestry Bookl (1744-1850)
JY Rev. William Flemming Bates (b ca 1802), of SC, GA, and Arkansas. (Son of Stephen Bates)
JS In memory of JudgeJames Granville Fuqua born in Denton CoTX - died in Parker AZ.
JY In memory of our member Kenneth Ewers Bates, descendant of John Bates of York CoVA
ALL Florida and Kansas Bates covered by the Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)

"IT MEANS SOMETHING TO BE A VIRGINIAN," PER WASHINGTON POST 17 JAN 1988

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 17 SERIAL NO. 97 DATED JANUARY 1988**

JY Skimino Meeting House - Place Name in VA - Home of Quaker John Bates in 1698
ALL "It means something to be a Virginian - it always has" - article in Washington Post
ALL Englishman made complimentary remarks about Virginians in his travels (1798-1802)
WW Golden Wedding in 1894 - Washington Campbell Bates d1898 & Nancy Gamble Kerr d1908.
JS "When the pearly gates open wide, I want to sit by Jesus Sides (sic)" - Duncanville, TX story
ALL Living in Virginia - 1890 Census of Union Veterans of the Civil War
ALL Bateses within the Index of "Some South Carolina Records," by James Revill, dated 1986.
ALL Kentucky Bateses - abstract of entries from "Kentucky Ancestors," and "Kentucky Pioneers."

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 17 SERIAL NO. 98 DATED MARCH 1988**

JY The restoration of the Thornhill Mansion, home of Frederick Bates (2nd Governor of MO)
JY Coverage of Thomas Fleming Bates family in "A History of Pioneer Families of Missouri."
ER Entries for Edward Bates family in new book "Fairfax County Virginia in 1760."
JY Activity of David Bates, the son of John & Chloe (Mays) Bates, of Halifax CoVA & Wilkes CoGA
ALL Who am I - Bates or Beitz or Betts or Baetz or Beates?? (Answer Betz of PA per Booster No. 90)
ALL From the mailbag - from Willis, Gober, Davidison, Barnes, Little, Breikestein, Firmin & Bateses.
ALL North Carolina Bates covered by the Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI).

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 17 SERIAL NO. 99 DATED MAY 1988**

ALL ALLIBATES Park in the Panhandle of Texas named after cowboy Allen Bates (Texas Highway item)
ALL How you can rent National Archives microfilm direct or through your local library.
JS Lest We Forget Bates Casualties in Vietnam. Sketch of Charles Don Witt (1936-1967), Lt. USN.
ALL Georgia Bates covered by the Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI)
ALL Mormon IGIs State-by-state index - denoting which Bates Booster covered which state

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 17 SERIAL NO. 100 DATED JULY 1988**

ALL Science Gift named in honor of our member and long time Science teacher, Conrad Bates of TN
WW Entries from family Bible of William Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA found in the attic of old house
WW Washington CoVA Bates marriages plus 1786 land patents for brothers William and Thomas Bates
JS In Memoriam - Charter member William Franklin Bates (1910-1988) , grandson of Rev. Wm. E. Bates
JY The prestigious Julia Bates (wife of Atty. General Edward Bates), supported education of blacks in VA
JY Tarleton Bates (brother of above Edward Bates) buried in Pittsburg, Pa (killed in a duel)
ER Fairfax County Court Orders in the 1770s covering Edward Bates family plus 1820 Fairfax census.
JS Judge Earl E. Bates, Jr. appalled by plan to grant prisoners Bail on Credit (Ft Worth Star Telegram)
JS Professor David W. Bates writes "The State provides education for all but the poor." (NY Times)
ALL In 1785, Bates Dorsey owned the "Wapping Store." - Centreville, VA - "Its History & Architecture"
ALL Bateses in the War of 1812 from what is now West Virginia (The Burial Place of Mountaineers)
ALL List of 23 Bates type automobile accidents - like "In trying to hit a fly, I hit a telephone pole."

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 17 SERIAL NO. 101 DATED SEPTEMBER 1988**

JY Our member John W. (Jack) Bates (class of 1935) received Virginia Tech's highest honor.
JY Edward Bates. In 1860 - what if Bates had been elected President instead of Lincoln. (NY Times).
ALL In 1900, Bateses listed in District of Columbia Directory - also how to cure a 1,000 lbs of ham.
WW In Memoriam - Clara Elisabeth (Bates) Nisbet - a full page naming her interests & memberships.
JY The family of Captain Fleming Bates (1747-1804) of Halifax CoVA and Abbeville, SC.
JY The family of John & Frances (Burnett) Bates of Patrick CoVA and Cherokee CoGA.

BRANCH **BATES BOOSTER VOL. 17 SERIAL NO. 102 DATED NOVEMBER 1988**

JY Victoria (Tori) Elizabeth Bates (12th generation Bates) "First Woman to Reach the South Pole."
JY 1732 or older - home of Tarleton & Hannah (Bates) Fleming included in Goochland Co house tour.
ALL John Bates - among Britain's new generation of high tech compnny builders (Datapaq Ltd.)
JY Edward Bates (born in Virginia) of Missouri runs for President (continued from prior edition)
ALL 16 members submitted list of some 160 names for entry into the Bates Surname Exchange.
ALL Billy Graham answers question regarding the right and wrong of genealogy searching.

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Address Correction Notice Requested

DULLES VA
PM
05 DEC
1996



VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1996
Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

27106-1917 01

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - IN IT'S 26TH YEAR - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING REUNIONS - INTERNET HOME PAGE - LENDING LIBRARY - GROUP SHEETS - 155 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 26 Number 5 Serial 155 September 1997

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	RR-1, Box 205	King William, VA	23086
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA	24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA	22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA	22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA	20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	523 Terry Street	Frontenac, KS	66763
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY	40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA	24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS				
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA	24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	RR-1, Box 205	King William, VA	23086
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA	20120

BATES LENDING LIBRARY

REMINDER FROM THE DIRECTOR OF THE BATES LENDING LIBRARY

CASH: With each book request, please send $4.00 in cash to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. check (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"JY" IMMIGRANT JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VA

JY **Mrs. Betty Bates Green, 108 Alta Drive, Lawrenceburg, KY (10th generation) descends from** 1-John Bates (1598-1666); 2-George d1676/7; 3-John d1720; 4-Isaac d1752; 5. Capt John of Buckingham CoVA and Madison CoKY; 6-Thomas (1762-1847); 7-Stephen Walker Bates; 8-William. H. b ca 1848 ; 9-Stephen White Bates (1880-1941); 10-Betty (Bates) Green. (Bates Booster Newsletter No. 67 has the will of three sons of Rev. Soldier Capt John Bates).

JY **Mrs. Natalie B. Matthews, 774 Laurel Dr., Ligonier, PA 15658 (e-mail Matthews@westol.com)** Same lineage as above down through generation No. 9-Stephen White Bates (1880-1941). In generation No. 10, her grandmother was Nancy (Bates) Black, who was sister of new member Betty (Bates) Green.

JY **Mrs. Bettie J. Connally, 1808 Berkner, Richardson, Tx 75081 (e-mail Bjctx@aol.com) descends from** 1-John Bates (1598-1666); 2-George d1676/7; 3-John d1720; 4-John d1723; 5-James (1721-1785); 6-Fleming (1747-1804); 7-John McCarter (1798-1856); 8-Joseph Carson (1845-1926); 9. John Henry (1885-1906); 10-(1915-1979); 11-new member Bettie J. (Bates) Connally.

"WW" WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

WW **Mr. R. Michael Bates, 670 Powers Ferry North, Marietta, GA 30067 decends from Landis Bates,** James Bates, John Wallis Bates Sr., the son of William Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA. He is cousin of our member John Martin Bates of Lilburn, GA. The descendants of John Wallis Bates Sr are covered on internet Bates/Wright Home Page http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Delphi/2940/index.html

"WW" BRANCH OF BATES - A LONG LINE OF LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS

SHERIFF PATRICK HAGEN BATES (1877-1927) KILLED IN LETCHER CO., KY
Descendant of Jesse (b1821) , John Wallis Sr (1779-1845), William Bates d1811 of Wythe Co., VA

INTRODUCTION

There is a long line of Law Enforcement Officers descending from Revolutionary Soldier William Bates d1811 and his wife Margaret Young of Wythe County, Virginia. Recent Bates Booster newsletters have covered a few to include Texas Rangers, "Billy-the-Kid" hunter, "Devil John" Wright, and Special Agent of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI).

This is the story of the murder of Patrick Hagen Bates, Sheriff of Letcher County, Kentucky, by Newberry Mead on August 16, 1927, courtesy of Diane Bates (e-mail DianeBates@worldnet.att.net).

This story has been reconstructed by Gordon Arthur Bates, the grandson of Sheriff Bates, based on discussion over the years with Sheriff Bates' son Luther Bates and Gordon Arthur Bates (commonly) known as Arthur Bates). For additional clarity of details, some information was also gained from discussions with Arthur Bates' wife, Dolly, and with Luther Bates' wife, Bertha.

The story has been developed based on these discussions and is thought to be as true an account of surrounding events as could be derived at this time, some sixty-seven years after the actual event. No research has been done of newspaper articles of the murder or the trail of Newberry Mead. Should anyone be so inclined, a search of Court Records or the local newspaper, "The Mountain Eagle," would likely yield additional information or serve to confirm or dispute details presented in this story .
Gordon Arthur Bates - March 19, 1994.

SHERIFF BATES KILLED BY ALLEGED MOONSHINER

August sixteenth of 1927 was a fateful day for Letcher County, KY Sheriff Patrick Hagen Bates. Before the sun reached it's zenith, he would be found laying in the dirt road in the left fork of Millstone Creek, fatally wounded in the lower abdomen. He would be rushed to the hospital at Seco, Kentucky, but the damage to his spleen and the general drainage into his abdominal cavity would prove to be beyond the capacity of medical skills and technologies available in the small country hospital.

The fateful morning, Sheriff Bates was working around his homeplace on the left fork of Millstone Creek. The walls of the new stone house he was building were partially completed and such scope of work argued for a hopeful and prosperous future. Little did he know that this day would mark the end of his plans, the end of his hopes, and the end of his life.

Sheriff Bates glanced up from his work to see a man walking along the road headed up towards the headwaters of Millstone Creek. He recognized the man as Newberry Mead, a man he had been warning repeatedly about illegal making and selling of moonshine whiskey.

As he watched Newberry Mead continue along the road, Sheriff Bates made the decision to follow him and see if he could locate the place where Mead was making the moonshine. Mead had been ignoring the law for too long and Sheriff Bates was determined to put a stop to his moonshining. Sheriff Bates got his pistol and set out after Mead, following him up the left fork of Millstone Creek to the mountain path that led up over a steep hill to Indian Creek.

Sheriff Bates knew that Mead was a dangerous and treacherous man. He tried to stay as far back of Mead as possiible so he would not be discovered, but he failed. Not very far up the trail over Indian Creek Mountain, the trail makes a hair-pin turn as it climbs up the mountain. Sheriff Bates rounded the hairpin turn and was shot from ambush by Mead. The bullet from the 22 caliber rifle struck Sheriff Bates in the lower abdomen, puncturing his spleen.

Sheriff Bates was a man of strong constitution, and in spite of the fatal wound, managed to make his way back down the left fork of Millstonhe Creek to a location not far from a bandmill where trees were sawed into lumber. He was discovered laying in the road about mid-morning.

Sheriff Bates was taken to Seco Hospital where Doctor Ben Wright (Doc Wright)) examined him and discovered that there was nothing he could do save Sheriff Bates. His family was notified and both of his sons came to the hospital. My Uncle Arthur told me that he got to the Hospital sometime later than my father, Luther. "Unk," as I had always called Uncle Arther, said that they spoke with Doc Wright and found out that nothing could be done for their father at Seco. When they pressed him, Doc Wright told them that there might be some small chance that he could be saved if they could get him to the hospital at Lexington, Kentucky. They immediately began arranging an ambulance to transport Sheriff Bates to Lexington, but during their preparations, he took a turn for the worse and it became obvious that he would never survive the trip. Transport plans were abondoned and there was nothing left to do but stay by his side to the end.

Newberry Mead was arrested, tried, convicted and sent to prison where he died some years later. Sheriff Patrick Hagen Bates was buried in the Craft Cemetery at Thornton, Letcher County, Kentucky.



John Samuel Leake

John Samuel Leake

Retired Du Pont Worker

John Samuel Leake, 84, of 504 Walnut Ave., died Friday (August 15, 1997) at Augusta Medical Center, Fishersville.

He was born May 12, 1913, in North Garden, a son of Claude Montelle and Mary Oliver Leake.

He was a member of Glen Kirk Presbyterian Church, where he served as an elder. He was also active for more than 20 years with Shenandoah Presbyterian, serving on the ministry and church development committees.

He was the oldest alumnus of the Miller School in Albemarle and was active in many activities there until the time of his death.

Mr. Leake retired in the maintenance supervision department at Du Pont in 1976 with 42 years of service.

He served for many years with the Waynesboro Fire Department.

He was a skilled machinist and carpenter who recently completed additions to Glen Kirk Church and who was known for his many selfless acts of kindness and generosity.

He loved fishing and was devoted to his friends and family.

He was preceded in death by his wife of 60 years, Rachel Helen Leake, on Aug. 16, 1995.

Surviving are a daughter and son-in-law, Mary Carolyn and James Newman, of Waynesboro; a son and daughter-in-law, John David and Diane Leake, of King William; a sister, Helen Leake Waghorn, of Waynesboro; three brothers, James Edwin, of Waynesboro, Brent Oliver, of Harrisonburg, and Claude Montelle, of Waynesboro; two grandsons, Kevin Newman, of Virginia Beach, and Brian Newman, of Waynesboro; three granddaughters, Kim Harris, of Staunton, and Rebecca Nix and Melissa Leake, both of Harrisonburg; four great-grandchildren, Jacob Samuel Newman, of Virginia Beach, Hannah Sue Leavell, of Waynesboro, and Kyle and Eric Harris, both of Staunton; and a number of nieces and nephews, as well as many, many beloved friends.

A service will be conducted 3 p.m. today at Glen Kirk Presbyterian Church. Burial will follow in Augusta Memorial Park.

Active pallbearers will be Kevin Newman, Brian Newman, Gary Wingfield, Howard Leake, Brad Harris and Jerry Skelton.

Honorary pallbearers will be friends of Glen Kirk Presbyterian Church.

The family received friends from 7 p.m. to 9 p.m. Sunday in the Waynesboro chapel of Etter-Reynolds Funeral Service and at other times at the residence of his daughter, Mary Carolyn Newman, 461 Oak Ave., Waynesboro.

Memorial contributions may be made to the Glen Kirk Presbyterian Church, Calf Mountain Rd., Waynesboro.

"RA" BRANCH OF BATES
JOHN S. LEAKE
Descendant of Robert Bates b1745 of Albemarle CoVA & Williamson CoTN.

John S. Leake rendered invaluable service to The Bates Family of Old Virginia. He served as Trustee, Vice President, and President for term ending July 1988.

He was brother of members Claude M. Leake, and Helen Waghorn; and father of current President John David Leake, and member Mary Carolyn Newman.

FREE HOMEPAGES
VISIT MY NEIGHBOR



John
Wallis
Bates Family

Bates Family Pictures

Sites

Letcher County Beginnings

Murdered Cemetery

Killing Rock

Pound Gap

Fleming

Neon

McRoberts

Beefhide, KY

CHARACTERS

Robert Bates

FREE HOMEPAGES
VISIT MY NEIGHBOR
POTATOFISH

WELCOME WRIGHT RESEARCHERS

Joel Martin Wright Family

"Devil John" Wright

Wright Family Album

"Devil John" Wright
GREAT GRANDSON OF WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO. VA

"Tall Sycamore of the Elkhorn"
"Bad John" Wright
"Devil John" Wright
17 April 1844 - 30 January 1931

One of the most colorful men in Eastern Kentucky history was a man known as "Devil" (or "Bad") John Wright. John was a grandson of Joel Martin Wright and also John Wallis Bates - two of Letcher County's pioneer families. He was the son of Joel E. and Eliza Agnes Bates Wright. John served as Sheriff of Wise Co., VA, and was at one time a Pinkerton Agent. It was from these years as a lawman the John was given the nickname of "Devil John". When tracking an enemy or an outlaw, John never relented until he got his man...thus to be chased by John Wright was to have the Devil himself at your heels. John joined the Confederate Army in the Civil War prior to his 17th birthday. He remained in the service throughout the war. After the war John and his Uncle Martin Van Buren Bates joined the Robinson Circus. John performed as a trick rider and sharp shooter and Martin as "The Kentucky Mountain Giant". There are three men who have to be mentioned when discussing the life of John Wright: **Talton Hall**, son of Dave Hall from Floyd Co., was the best friend of "Devil John." Talt was wanted for numerous murders, but even though most of John's life was spent as a lawman, he made no attempt to arrest him. **Claborne Jones** of Beaver Creek had a life long feud with "Devil John." Each had their own gang of men and would often raid the others" home. There is a story of both planning a raid for the same time and on the way passing each other in the dark. **Marshall Benton Taylor**, more commonly known as "The Red Fox," was a herb doctor and delivered many babies throughout the mountains. Marshall Taylor also had a dark side and was the central figure in the murders of the Ira Mullins family. These murders which are referred to as "The Pound Gap Massacre," took place at at a site known today as "Killing Rock," which is located in Wise Co., VA just across the KY state line. Several books and numerous newspaper articles have been written about "Devil John" Wright. The character Devil Judd Tolliver, in the novel "The Trail of the Lonesome PIne" by John Fox, Jr., was based on John Wright. Devil John Wright of the Cumberlands" is a complete history of his life written by his son, William T. "Chid" Wright. John had 35 children by several different women. At this time the only marriage record that has been found is one for John & Martha "Mattie" Humphrey dated 14 Oct 1866 (Cynthiana, KY Courthouse File #5869). It has been reported that he married Ellen Sanders shortly before he was baptized in July 1929.

INCOMPLETE CATALOG OF 1880 ALABAMA BATES (1880 SOUNDEX)

AUTAUGA CO	AGE	BORN
James H.	28	AL
Martha V.	28	"
Alice C.	8	"
Mary E.	7	"
John W.	4	"
James C.	2	"
Limberich, E. P. (mother)	48	
BIBB CO		
Alonzo W.	26	AL
Martha Ann	28	"
Ola May	1	"
BULLOCK CO.		
James	49	GA
Sarah	46	AL
John	22	"
James	20	"
Caleb	18	"
Charles	16	"
Tusnes ? (son)	11	"
Allen	5	"
BUTLER CO.		
J. J.	42	AL
Jane	45	SC
John	21	AL
William	18	"
Margarett	16	"
Washington	14	"
Edward	12	"
Alexander	7	"
Lea (dau)	5	"
CALHOUN CO.		
J. R.	24	GA
A.	23	"
W. (son)	4	"
B. (dau. twin?)	3	"
J. (dau. twin?)	3	"
J. B. (son)	2	"
O. (son 2 months)		"
CHEROKEE CO.		
B. R.	38	GA
Rinda	31	AL
Liddie	9	"
Julius	6	"
Mary	4	"
Barbara (4 months)		"
COOSA CO.		
David	62	GA
Elizabeth	53	"
Lafayette	21	AL
Frankey M. (son)	13	"
Mary Bates (sister)	50	GA
Francis M.	33	AL
Mary	30	AL
Etta	8	"
John	5	"
Oce (son)	3	"
DALLAS CO.		
David M.	65	SC
Paralee	46	AL
Frank	20	"
Paralee	13	"
Eliza. J.	11	"
Nancy W.	8	"
Georgianne	6	"
DeKALB CO.		
Benjamin F.	72	TN
Becky	47	SC
Frank R.	22	AL
George A.	17	"
Fannie	10	"
ELMORE CO.		
Jirard	68	CT
A. J.	55	LA
Paul	18	AL
Kelly, Geo. (son-in-law)		NC
Kelly, Isa (dau)	25	AL
Kelly, Geo. B. (GS)	4	AL
FRANKLIN CO.		
H. E.	38	AL
Mellissa	32	"
Billy D.	12	"
Mattie J.	9	"
Jennie L.	5	"
Alice S.	2	"
JEFFERSON CO.		
Benjamin H.	40	MS
Sallie H.	26	AL
Julia A.	4	"
Sudie C.	2	"
Mary H. (8 months)		"
Elizabeth	45	AL
Betty (dau)	19	"
William (son)	8	"
Elizabeth Bates family counted with Francis Constantin family		
LIMESTONE CO.		
C. C.	27	TN
M. A.	29	GA
George W.	7	TN
Emma	6	"
Noah C.	4	"
Casey (Dau.)	2	"
Alonzo	1	"
David	47	TN
Martha	45	AL
James	23	"
Laura	18	"
Ada	17	"
Mattie	15	"
Sallie	13	"
Della ??	11	"
Dellia ??	9	"
Ella	6	"
Head, Albert	20	GA
Batts, George	53	VA
Batts, Manervia	23	AL
George	4	"
Eula	2	AL
Pearl (6 months)		"
Harry	25	AL
Lidia	28	TN
Lucian C. (son)	2	"
Adkinson, Henry	14	"
Jackson	38	AL
Amanda	34	TN
Dollie	17	AL
Nopoleon	14	"
Josephine	11	"
Thula	13	"
Elizabeth	1	"
Bates, Robert	17	"
MADISON CO.		
George	22	TN
Lucinda	19	"
Alonzo	2	AL
MARION CO.		
Henry	28	AL
Mary	18	"
Columbus (son ?)	6	"
Walter (father)	52	SC
Pee, Wm (father-in-law)	80	NC
SUMTER CO.		
George W.	44	MO
Sara	39	AL
Floyd	14	"
Pauline	12	"
James	10	"
George C.	8	"
Joseph (twin ?)	6	"
Estelle (twin ?)	6	"
Blanche	4	"
Edwards, John	21	"
Yarborough, Mary	19	"
TALLAPOOSA CO.		
F. E.	38	SC
H. S. (son)	17	AL
M. A. (dau)	13	"
W. A. (son)	8	"
J. K. (son)	4	"

"THE ROSTER OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS (1861-1865)," BY JANET B. HEWETT

The subject book lists some 825 BATES soldiers serving in the Confederate Army. To illustrate coverage of the book, Confederate BATES soldiers serving in Alabama units are listed below. Lest we forget.

BATES	ALABAMA C.S.A. TROOPS
Anderson C.	AL 45th Inf. Co.. I
Andrew	AL Cav. 4th Bn. (Love's) Co. C.
Benjamin	AL 13th Inf. Co. C.
Benjamin	AL 57th inf. Co. F.
Benjamin B.	AL 20th Inf. Co. I
B. R.	AL 55th Vol. Co. B. Sgt.
Bryant	AL Inf. 1st Regt. Co. G.
Charles A.	AL 10th Inf. Co. D.
D.	AL 15th Inf. Co. L
D. M.	AL 53rd (Part. Rangers) Co. E.
D. W.	AL Mtd. Res. Logan's Co.
Dwight E.	AL Jeff Davis Arty. 1st Lt.
Edward	AL 1st Inf.
F. C.	AL Cav. Moreland's Regt. Co. H.
F. M.	AL 34th Inf. Co. B.
Francis M.	AL Cav 5th Bn. Hillard's Legion Co A
H.	AL 21st Inf Co. C. Sgt.
Harmon	AL Inf. 1st Regt. Co. G.
Harris B.	AL 3rd Inf. Co. C.
H. E.	AL 27th Inf. Co. B
Henry	AL 8th Cav. Co. B
Hiram A.	AL 44th Inf. Co. B
H. W.	AL Cav. Stewart's Bn Co. C
J.	AL 53rd (Part. Rangers) Co. G
James	AL 3rd Res. Co. D
James	AL 3rd Res. Co. E
James	AL 30th Inf. Co. C
James	AL Talladega Cty Res Jno Hurst's Co
Jas.	AL Cp. of Instr. Talladega
James A.	AL 44th Inf. Co. E
James J.	AL 45th Inf. Co. I
James R.	AL 2nd Cav. Co. B. Capt., ACS
James R.	AL 12th Inf. Co. C. 2nd Lt.
J. C.	AL 8th (Hatch's) Cav. Co. D.
Jefferson	AL 37th Inf. Co. F
Jefferson T.	AL 24th Inf. Co. H
J. K.	AL Leighton Rangers
J. M.	AL 18th Inf. Co. F.
John B.	AL 7th Cav. Co. A.
John C.	AL 31st Inf. Co. G, C
John H.	AL Inf. 1st Regt. Co. I Sgt.
John R.	AL 32nd & 58th (Cons.) Inf.
John W.	AL 8th Cav.
John W.	AL 8th (Livingston's) Cav. Co. E
J. R.	AL 8th Inf. Co. C
Julious R.	AL 19th Inf. Co. E. 2nd Lt.

BATES	ALABAMA C.S.A. TROOPS
Julius E.	AL 12th Inf. Co. K 3rd Lt.
J. W.	AL 25th inf. Co. F.
L. B.	AL 36th Inf. Co. D.
Lewis R.	AL 9th Inf. Co. H
Louis A.	AL 23rd Inf Co. C. 1st Lt.
M.	AL Coosa Guards J. W. Suttles's Co.
Martin M.;	AL 31st Inf. Co. G
M. E.	AL 51st (Part. Rangers) Co. F
Micaja P.	AL 8th (Livingtons's) Cav.
Milliage L.	AL 39th Inf. Co. K 1st Lt.
M. M.	AL 6th Cav. Co. D.
Napoleon	AL 43rd Inf. Co. A
P.	AL 35th Inf. Co. C
R.	AL 11th Cav. Co. E
Robert F.	AL Lt. Arty. Phelan's Co.
Samuel	AL 29th Inf. Co. A
Samuel P.	AL Lt. Arty. Phelan's Co.
T. B.	AL 9th (Malone's) Cav. Co. B
T. F.	AL 9th Cav. Co. G.
T. F.	AL 34th Inf. Co. B
Thomas J.	AL Lt. Arty. 20th Bn. Co. A 1st Lt.
Thomas J.	AL 6th Inf. Co. F, K Sgt.
Waddy T.	AL 18th Inf. Co. L
Walker	AL Cav. Hardie's Bn. Res. Co. C
Walter	AL Res. J. G. Rankin's Co.
W. C.	AL 15th Bn. (Part. Rangers) Co. C
W. C.	AL 56th (Part. Rangers) Co. C. Cpl.
W. E.	AL 34th Inf. Co. F. Cpl.
W. G.	AL 1st Bn. Hillard's Legion Vol. Co D
William	AL Mil. 4th Vol. Co. K
William	AL 9th Inf. Co. H. Cpl.
William	AL 15th Inf. Co. L
William E.	AL 13th Inf. Co. H
William J.	AL 20th Inf. Co. B Sgt.
William J.	AL 20th Inf. Co. C
William N.	AL Cav. 5th Bn Hillard's Legion Co A
William S.	AL Lt. Arty. 2nd Bn. Co. F
William T.	AL Arty. 1st Bn. Co. E
W. J.	AL Cav. Barlow's Co.
W. W.	AL 8th (Hatch's) Cav. Co. C Cpl.

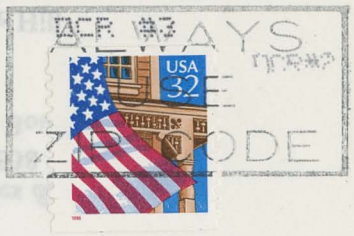
LEST WE FORGET
BATES WHO SERVED WITH
ALABAMA CONFEDERATE TROOPS

ALABAMA COUNTY	BATES EVENT RECORDED BY THE MORMON "IGI" INDEX
BLOUNT	Polly Bates married Newton Sapp on 7 April 1844
CALHOUN	Burnett Bates, female born 27 May 1876 to William Joseph Bates/Henrietta Patridge
	Burnett Bates married Benjamin D. Patten on 05 June 11898?
	Jennette Bates born 27 May 1876 to Wm. Joseph Bates & Henrietta Alice Patridge
	Jennette Bates married Mynas F. Chandler on 21 August 1896
	John B. Bates born 16 November 1878 to Wm. Joseph Bates & Henrietta Patridge
	John B. Bates married Augusta Synder on 29 January 1899
	Ola Bates, male born16 April 1860 ? to Wm. Joseph Bates/Henrietta Alice Patridge
	William Bates born 1874 to Wm. Joseph Bates & Henrietta Alice Patridge
DALLAS	Catherine E. Bates married Alen M. Brown on 01 March 1871
	George S. Bates married Sarah E. Mobley on 15 July 1844
	Lucy M. Bates married John S. Lyles 20 October 1875
ETOWAH	W. F. Bates married Myrtle Tidwell on 02 June 1932
	William Frederick Bates born 3 Feb 1891 to Marshall Bates & Tilla Moon
FRANKLIN	Belinda Ann Bates born 20 June 1839 to Elijah Anderson Bates/Ellen Jane McKinney
	Clerissa Bates, daughter of Elija Bates age 3 in 1850 census
	Elijah Anderson Bates born 20 Feb 1820 , son of Robert Patrick Bates & Jane Hill.
	Elijah Anderson Bates married Ellen Jane McKinney on 01 March 1838
	Elizabeth Ann born 1839 to Henderson Wesley Bates & Elviry Janet Bourland
	Finis Campbell Bates born 1832 to Robert Patrick and Jane Hill
	Henderson Bates, son of Elija. Bates, age 7 in 1850 census
	Henderson Wesley Bates born 1815 to Robert Patrick Bates and Jane Hill
	Henderson Wesley Bates married Eliza. Elviry Janet Bourland in 1829 ???
	Levi Bates born 1812 to Robert Patrick Bates & Jane Hill
	Lucinda or Eliza. Bates born 1825 to Robert Patrick Bates & Jane Hill
	Marg. Jane Bates born 1837, dau. Henderson Wesley Bates & Elviry Janet Bourland
	Mary Catherine Bates b1834 dau. Henderson Wesley Bates/Eliza Elviry Bourland
	Robert Bates, son of Elija Bates, age 5 in the 1850 census
	Robert Patrick Bates b1832 son of Henderson Wesley Bates/Eliza. Elviry Bourland
	Thomas Marion Bates born 1822, son of Robert Patrick Bates & Jane Hill
	William Bates, son of Elija Bates, age 01 in the 1850 census
	William Stout Bates born 30 Sep 1830 to Henderson Wesley Bates/Elviry Bourland
GREENE	John Bates married Eliz. Constantine on 30 Nov 1853 (Eliz in Jefferson Co in1880)
	John Bates married Elizabeth Patton on 11 August 1824
LAWRENCE	John Bates married Sally Pruitt on 05 March 1854
	Minnie Missouri Bates born 11 Sept 1872 to John & Rhoda E. Bates
	Minnie Missouri Bates married William Henry Reeves on 31 March 1890 ??
LIMESTONE	William W. Bates born 12 May 1849 to Tarleton F. Bates & Lydia A. Frisby
MADISON	Etta Elizabeth Bates married James Wiley Stone on 21 December 1912
MONTGOMERY	John C. Bates married Sarah (?) on 01 May 1865
	Louisiana Bates, female born 22 Dec 1852 to Tho. Jefferson Bates & Salena Borough
	Missouri Bates, female born 6 April 1850 to Tho. Jefferson Bates & Salena Borough
	Rhode Island Bates, female born 1856 to Tho. Jefferson Bates & Salena Borough
	Thomas M. Bates born 15 April 1862, son of Tho. Jefferson Bates & Salena Borough
	Willie Melia Bates, female born 9 Feb 1864 to Tho. Jefferson Bates/Salena Borough
PERRY	John Bates married Martha Jane Dorrow on 10 July 1845
	Robert Bates married Mary Montague on 19 May 1846
	Samuel Murphy Bates born 11 Dec 1879, son of Samuel James & Ida Jane Bates
RANDOLPH	Burrell Bates, son of Larkin Bates, age 5 in the 1850 census
	David J. Bates, son of Larkin Bates, age 3 in the 1850 census
	Elizabeth, daughter of Larkin Bates, age 7 in the 1850 census

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 20120

Address Correction Requested

NO. VA. 220
PM
27 SEP
1997



VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1997
Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.- 330D
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - IN IT'S 26TH YEAR - FOUNDED IN 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNION - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 154 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 26 Number 4 Serial 154 July 1997

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	RR-1, Box 205	King William, VA	23086
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA	24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA	22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA	22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA	20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	1711 S. Homer St Apt 39	Pittsburg, KS	66762
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY	40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA	24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS				
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA	24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	RR-1, Box 205	King William, VA	23086
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA	20120

BATES LENDING LIBRARY

REMINDER FROM THE DIRECTOR OF THE BATES LENDING LIBRARY

CASH: With each book request, please send $4.00 in cash to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. check (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

BATES - ONE OF THE 132 FIRST FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA (FFV)

THIS EDITION REVISITS THE 1997 BATES REUNION
PUBLISHING REUNION MINUTES, TREASURERS REPORT, AND SPEAKER'S TEXT

The Bates Family of Old Virginia held it's 26th annual reunion on 20 and 21 June 1997 at the Holiday Inn - Monticello in Charlottesville, Virginia. Treasurers Report and Reunion Minutes are published herein.

Members attended from ten states, from Alabama, California, Indiana, Kentucky,Maryland, North Carolina, Ohio, Oklahoma, Tennessee, and Virginia. Attendees were descendants of.....

1. **Immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York Co., VA (among First Families of VA - FFV)**
2. **Robert Bates Sr (1745 d p 1850) of Albemarle Co., VA and Williamson Co., Tenn.**
3. **Rev. War Soldier Reuben Bates Sr (1730/1 d p 1800) of Stafford & Louisa Co., VA**
4. **William Bates (c1646-c1684) & Martha Williard of Essex Co., VA**
5. **Descendant of John Bates d Oct. 1797 & Susanna Huckaby of Granville Co., NC**

Jay Worral, Jr. of Charlottesville, VA was the featured speaker. He is author of the highly acclaimed book "The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers," which gave much coverage to descendants of John Bates (1598-1666). Mr. Worral's speech, published herein, covered the descendants of immigrant John Bates down to the 9th generation. Arriving in the winter of 1623/4 aboard the ship Southampton, John Bates established Bates among the First Families of VA (FFV).

INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"JS" JAMES BATES OF STAFFORD OR KING GEORGE CO., VA

JS **Randolph A. Knight, 1554 Sierra Madre Dr., Camarillo, CA 93010 (e-mail lakrak@gte.net)** descends Donald M. Knight (1917-1980) - Nettie M. (Holcomb) Knight (1897-1975) - Elizabeth (Ready) Holcomb (1859-1942) - Melissa J. (Bates) Ready (1841-1925) - Willis Hubbard Bates (1815-1892) - War of 1812 Soldier Reuben Bates Jr (1771-1853) - Rev. War Soldier Reuben Bates Sr (1730/1-post 1800). Per St Paul's Parish Reg. Reuben was son of James Bates.

"JY" IMMIGRANT JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VA

JY **Gary S. Cooper, 620 Cardinal Dr., Lexington, NC 27292 (gcopper@infoave.net) descends** ggg grandfather William Cooper - Mary Polly Harrison - Sarah Patsy Daniel - John Daniel IV - John Daniel III - Ann (Bates) Daniel - John Bates d1720 - George Bates d1677 - John Bates (1598-1666) of York CoVA.

JY **Mrs Vivian Jordan, 1530 Hawthorne St., Houston, TX 77006 (VHILLJ@aol.com) descends** from Anderson of Georgia -- David (1759-1810) - John (1736-1777) - John (1717-1765) - John (d1723) - John (d1720) - George (d1677) - The Immigrant John Bates (1598-1666).

JY **Lynne P. Richardson, 438 Alabama, Clarksville, TN 37042 (e-mail ?? jkeaton678@aol.com)** William (1850-1931) - James H. (b1809) - Charles (1768-1827) - James (1721-1785) - John (d1723) John (1720) - George (d1677) - The Immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York CoVA.

JY **Mrs, W. L. Turner, A & B Woodland 37, Mabank, TX 75147 descends from Isaac b1848** in Hardeman, TN - Henry M. b1819 - Isaac b1785 - Nathaniel b1763 - James b1721 - John 1685 - John b1655 - George b ca 1625 - Immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) of York CoVA

"VA" VIRGINIA ANCESTOR - SEEKING HELP IN DETERMINING BATES LINEAGE

VA **Kathleen Bates Hasse, 6640 Boone Dr., Baton Rouge, LA 70808 (DRRD098@prod.com)** Descends from Samuel Bransford Bates (1843-1931), the son of John Nelson Bates (1806-1890) and wife Martha A. Irvine, daughter of John. This couple was married 25 Feb 1833 in Lynchburg, Campbell CoVA. John Nelson Bates b1806 does not appear to be related to any of the Bates in nearby counties, such as Amherst and Bedford. By tradition, he was born in Alexalndria, Fairfax CoVA but does not appear to fit the Bates families of that area. He appears in the 1840 and 1850 census of Greenup CoKY. And in the 1860, 1870, and 1880, this Bates family appears in the census for Boyd CoKY. Kathleen Hasse has a wealth of research (census-tax- deeds etc) covering the John Nelson Bates family, but seeks help in determining his parentage.

PERRY COUNTY, TN & QUITMAN (VAN BUREN CO) AR

VA **Charles H. Bates Jr , 979 Todd Preis Dr., Nashville, TN 37221-2407 descends from** Charles H. Bates Sr (1897-1974) - James R. Bates (1856-1934) - James J. Bates (abt 1822-1891). He seeks parentage of James J. Bates who lived in Perry CoTN and d1891 in Quitman, AR. Bershaba (abt 1830-1858) was first wife of James J. Bates. They lived in Perry CoTN. Other wives were named Sarah D. (?) married abt. 1859 and Margaret Kunkel in 1872. Four children from the first marriage, John W. b abt.1851, Margaret E. b abt. 1853, Egbert H. Joe b abt. 1854, James R. Bates (1856-1934). James R. Bates was born in Perry CoTN and died in Lewis CoTN.

INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"VA" ANCESTOR - SEEKING HELP IN DETERMINING LINEAGE

LOBELVILLE, PERRY COUNTY, TN

VA **Jayne Bates Woods, 556 1st Avenue., Lewisburg, TN 37091 seeks information regarding** William (Bill) Bates born in 1830s. He married Sarah Milan. Our member descends from their son Nicholas Bedford Bates (1864-1942), and his son (member"s father) Loyd Cleveland Bates. Nicholas Bedford Bates was one of ten siblings, namely John, Sam L.,, James, Bart, Charles, Frances E., Lou ??, Asalee, and Mary Bates.

"WW" WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

WW **Mrs. Judy Wittke,16281 S.Oaktree Terrace, Ore* City, Ore. 97405 (e-mail wiseguy@e-z.net)** Descends from Rev. Joseph Harrison Bates (1806-1888) and wife Nancy Bryan Goodpasture. He was son of Rev. War Soldier James Alexander Bates (1764-1814) and wife Mary Murphy. In turn, James Alexander Bates was son of William Bates (1737-1811) and wife Margaret Young. She provided an extensive listing of the descendant of Joseph Harrison Bates (1806- 1888). This is the Bates branch from which Edward Everett Lamphere (1897-1986) descends, he who compiled the 1973 book " Bates - Descendants of Bates Ancestors Who Lived in Virginia."

REQUEST RESPONSE TO THESE QUERIES

Mrs. Vivan Jordan, 1530 Hawthorne St., Houston, TX 77006 (e-mail VHILLJ@aol.com

Seeking information regarding DAVID BATES b1779 SC who married SABINA GLANTON b1777 SC. The mother of DAVID BATES was ANGELINA CASON. Question - who was father of DAVID BATES? Dau. of DAVID BATES married SEABORN CAUSEY. CAUSEY - BATES line.

Marie H. Carlton, PO Box 300, Arkabutla, MS 38602

Need parents and/or sibling of WINIFRED HIX born 18 Jan 1729, married 11 Nov 1746, JAMES BATES born 7 March 1721. Need same for Lavina Frances Nance, born about 1771, married 28 Jan 1793, Halifax CoVA to JAMES BATES born 10 May 1761. Further, seek information regarding FLEMING BATES who married ELIZABETH PAMPLIN on 25 Dec 1817 in Campbell CoVA. Perhaps kin to JOHN NELSON BATES (1806-1890) who married MARTHA A. IRVINE in 1833 in Campbell CoVA and then moved to Greenup CoKY before 1840.

Editor's Note: Submit that a Bates with given name of "FLEMING" can be identified by somebody in our membership

Respond to Barry L. Robertson (e-mail) BarryLRobe@aol.com) or by mail to the editor.

Seeking information in regard to lineage for my ancestor SARAH FLEMING BATES. Sarah was born 23 Oct.1797 in eastern VA. She married WILLIAM NATHANIEL BARNHILL or BARNWELL. She died 8 Feb 1869 and is buried in an unmarked grave in the CONN graveyard in eastern Winston Co., MS

Editor's Note: Submit that a BATES with given name of "FLEMING" can be identified by somebody in our membership.

BATES - ONE OF 132 FIRST FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA (FFV)

JAY WORRAL JR'S ADDRESS TO ATTENDEES OF THE 1997 REUNION OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - HELD IN CHARLOTTESVILLE 20 & 21 jUNE 1997

Dear Bates friends - I think I can call you friends since its not been a whole year since we were together at your reunion in Lynchburg in July of 1996.

Last year I gave you my best shot - I told you just about everything I know about your fine Bates family --- and I've been scratching my head to figure out just what new information I can bring you that will interest you today.

So here's what we'll do if you agree - - first we'll go over briefly what I've talked about last year about the Bateses - - and then we'll look into a few of the families that married into the Bates family. Those in-law families are you ancestors too, and some them are FFV (First Families of Virginia), and as interesting as the Bateses themselves. The Bateses played quite a large part in the book I wrote called "The Friendly Virginians" and some of these in-law families play just as large a part in "The Friendly Virginians."

And I'm going to ask you, if you have any question or comment or correction too make while I'm talking, I ask you to speak right up and ask the question or make the comment on the spot, when it occurs to you. That way we'll have more of a two way dialog and not so much of a one-way monolog. I do hope there won't be any need for a correction, but if there is I hope you'll correct me on the spot.

Last year we remembered young JOHN BATES, the immigrant, your ancestor,, who came from Canterbury or near Canterbury in the south of England and arrived in Jamestown, VA in Dec. of 1623.

This was a terrible time to arrive in Virginia. In the spring of 1622, Virginia's Indians had made an all-out effort to drive the English away. The Indians massacred more than 350 settlers during one terrible night, driving off their cattle, and hogs and burning their farm houses. Then, there was hunger and disease, smallpox set ion and by the close of 1623 only 1,100 English settler were left out of 7,500 who had come to live in Virginia.

So that was the sad situation when JOHN BATES set foot on Virginia soil in 1623. He was 25 years old and he came with 56 other men to help re-build the shattered Virginia Colony. The 57 men arrived at Jamestown aoard 3 sailing ships - the Great Hopewell, the Southampton, and the Return. (Note: JOHN BATES was on the 180 ton Southampton which carried 30 passengers and supplies).

Since JOHN BATES landed here in 1623, that makes the Bates Family a solid FFV (First Family of Virginia). The Lees, the Washingtons, Byrds, Carters, and Claibornes may be FFVs too, but they came to Virginia during the 1640s - - 20 years after your JOHN BATES.

In the winters of 1622 and 1623, when JOHN BATES got here, many of the newcomers could'nt find any shelter from the cold - - "Neither guest house, inn or any the like place to shroud themselves in at their arrival," some observer wrote, "So that may of them....are not only seen dying under hedges and in the woods, but being dead lie....many days unburied.

INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"VA" ANCESTOR - SEEKING HELP IN DETERMINING LINEAGE

LOBELVILLE, PERRY COUNTY, TN

VA **Jayne Bates Woods, 556 1st Avenue., Lewisburg, TN 37091 seeks information regarding** William (Bill) Bates born in 1830s. He married Sarah Milan. Our member descends from their son Nicholas Bedford Bates (1864-1942), and his son (member"s father) Loyd Cleveland Bates. Nicholas Bedford Bates was one of ten siblings, namely John, Sam L.,, James, Bart, Charles, Frances E., Lou ??, Asalee, and Mary Bates.

"WW" WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

WW **Mrs. Judy Wittke,16281 S.Oaktree Terrace, Ore* City, Ore. 97405 (e-mail wiseguy@e-z.net)** Descends from Rev. Joseph Harrison Bates (1806-1888) and wife Nancy Bryan Goodpasture. He was son of Rev. War Soldier James Alexander Bates (1764-1814) and wife Mary Murphy. In turn, James Alexander Bates was son of William Bates (1737-1811) and wife Margaret Young. She provided an extensive listing of the descendant of Joseph Harrison Bates (1806- 1888). This is the Bates branch from which Edward Everett Lamphere (1897-1986) descends, he who compiled the 1973 book " Bates - Descendants of Bates Ancestors Who Lived in Virginia."

REQUEST RESPONSE TO THESE QUERIES

Mrs. Vivan Jordan, 1530 Hawthorne St., Houston, TX 77006 (e-mail VHILLJ@aol.com

Seeking information regarding DAVID BATES b1779 SC who married SABINA GLANTON b1777 SC. The mother of DAVID BATES was ANGELINA CASON. Question - who was father of DAVID BATES? Dau. of DAVID BATES married SEABORN CAUSEY. CAUSEY - BATES line.

Marie H. Carlton, PO Box 300, Arkabutla, MS 38602

Need parents and/or sibling of WINIFRED HIX born 18 Jan 1729, married 11 Nov 1746, JAMES BATES born 7 March 1721. Need same for Lavina Frances Nance, born about 1771, married 28 Jan 1793, Halifax CoVA to JAMES BATES born 10 May 1761. Further, seek information regarding FLEMING BATES who married ELIZABETH PAMPLIN on 25 Dec 1817 in Campbell CoVA. Perhaps kin to JOHN NELSON BATES (1806-1890) who married MARTHA A. IRVINE in 1833 in Campbell CoVA and then moved to Greenup CoKY before 1840.

Editor's Note: Submit that a Bates with given name of "FLEMING" can be identified by somebody in our membership

Respond to Barry L. Robertson (e-mail) BarryLRobe@aol.com) or by mail to the editor.

Seeking information in regard to lineage for my ancestor SARAH FLEMING BATES. Sarah was born 23 Oct.1797 in eastern VA. She married WILLIAM NATHANIEL BARNHILL or BARNWELL. She died 8 Feb 1869 and is buried in an unmarked grave in the CONN graveyard in eastern Winston Co., MS

Editor's Note: Submit that a BATES with given name of "FLEMING" can be identified by somebody in our membership.

BATES - ONE OF 132 FIRST FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA (FFV)

JAY WORRAL JR'S ADDRESS TO ATTENDEES OF THE 1997 REUNION OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - HELD IN CHARLOTTESVILLE 20 & 21 jUNE 1997

Dear Bates friends - I think I can call you friends since its not been a whole year since we were together at your reunion in Lynchburg in July of 1996.

Last year I gave you my best shot - I told you just about everything I know about your fine Bates family --- and I've been scratching my head to figure out just what new information I can bring you that will interest you today.

So here's what we'll do if you agree - - first we'll go over briefly what I've talked about last year about the Bateses - - and then we'll look into a few of the families that married into the Bates family. Those in-law families are you ancestors too, and some them are FFV (First Families of Virginia), and as interesting as the Bateses themselves. The Bateses played quite a large part in the book I wrote called "The Friendly Virginians" and some of these in-law families play just as large a part in "The Friendly Virginians."

And I'm going to ask you, if you have any question or comment or correction too make while I'm talking, I ask you to speak right up and ask the question or make the comment on the spot, when it occurs to you. That way we'll have more of a two way dialog and not so much of a one-way monolog. I do hope there won't be any need for a correction, but if there is I hope you'll correct me on the spot.

Last year we remembered young JOHN BATES, the immigrant, your ancestor,, who came from Canterbury or near Canterbury in the south of England and arrived in Jamestown, VA in Dec. of 1623.

This was a terrible time to arrive in Virginia. In the spring of 1622, Virginia's Indians had made an all-out effort to drive the English away. The Indians massacred more than 350 settlers during one terrible night, driving off their cattle, and hogs and burning their farm houses. Then, there was hunger and disease, smallpox set ion and by the close of 1623 only 1,100 English settler were left out of 7,500 who had come to live in Virginia.

So that was the sad situation when JOHN BATES set foot on Virginia soil in 1623. He was 25 years old and he came with 56 other men to help re-build the shattered Virginia Colony. The 57 men arrived at Jamestown aoard 3 sailing ships - the Great Hopewell, the Southampton, and the Return. (Note: JOHN BATES was on the 180 ton Southampton which carried 30 passengers and supplies).

Since JOHN BATES landed here in 1623, that makes the Bates Family a solid FFV (First Family of Virginia). The Lees, the Washingtons, Byrds, Carters, and Claibornes may be FFVs too, but they came to Virginia during the 1640s - - 20 years after your JOHN BATES.

In the winters of 1622 and 1623, when JOHN BATES got here, many of the newcomers could'nt find any shelter from the cold - - "Neither guest house, inn or any the like place to shroud themselves in at their arrival," some observer wrote, "So that may of them....are not only seen dying under hedges and in the woods, but being dead lie....many days unburied.

JOHN BATES, though, was a survivor. He wasn't a well-to-do man, his passage to America was paid for by Abraham Piercy and he had agreed to re-pay Piercy by serving Piercy for a term of years - probably 4 years. Abraham Piercy was said to be the wealthiest man in Virginia. The shelter he provided JOHN BATES and his other indentured servants may have kept your ancestor JOHN BATES from harm in the terrible winter of his arrival.

It appears that JOHN BATES married a young woman named Elizabeth a year or so after he arrived in Virginia. We don't know her maiden name, but it's likely that Elizabeth was among the shipment of English young women who were being sent over to Virginia "for the solace of lonely bachelors and the greater statility of the Colony."

After his years of servitude to Abraham Piercy ended, JOHN BATES received a 50 acre homestead under the terms of his agreement with Piercy. He chose a site in York County near where Skimino Creek (S-K-I-M-I-NO) flows into York River - and that was the home base for your Bates family for nearly 200 years, that is for 6 generations.

JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES prospered in York County, where he was both a merchant and a planter. They had 2 or 3 girls and 2 boys who grew to adulthood - Anne and Alice and possibly Susanna, George and John Bates Jr. And JOHN BATES, the father, was so respected a man in York County by the time he reached 62 years of age that the County exempted him from paying taxes.

In JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES' day there was no such thing as religious freedom or the right to worship in the church of your choice. In those days every one living in the Virginia Colony and in fact every subject of the English King was required by law to attend the State Church, the Church of England and nowhere else. In 1655, however, a woman named Elizabeth Harris came over from London to Virginia and she persuaded a few Virginians to join a new religious persuasion called The Friends of God or Children of the Light - commonly and contemptuously called "Quakers."

These Quakers met and still meet today in silence, with no paid minister or preacher, no pulpit or hymn books or collection plates. When anyone in the Meeting feels led he or she stands up in the silence and speaks. Virginia's General Assembly passed a whole series of laws in the 1660s which made going to Quaker meetings illegal and punishable by law. But yet the new Quaker persuasion took hold and grew here in Virginia.

JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES never became Quakers. Presumably they worshipped all their lives in the Church of England, in Bruton Parish Church which stands to this day in Williamsburg. None of JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES' 2 sons and 3 daughters joined the Quakers either. It was JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES' grandchildren, the sons of the oldest boy George, wlho became convinced Quakers and who made the Bates family important members of the Quaker movement in America for something like 190 years or 6 generations. These grandson were James Bates, John Bates the younger named for his grandfather, and George Bates the younger. All of them lived in Skimino, the place where Skimino Creek flows into the York River.

These 3 Bates brothers were convinced by a Quaker from England named Thomas Story who came traveling up the York River in 1698. He held Meeting one evening in the farmhouse home of John Bates the Younger and his wife Hannah at Skimino. No one remembered what Thomas Story said that evening but whatever he said it convinced John and Hannah Bates, James and his wife Sarah and young George Bates to join the Quakers

Now in the years since the 1600s, the Bates family tree that spring from JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES of Skimino - that Bates tree must have a couple of hundred limbs, branches and twigs by now. It'd take weeks to discuss all these Bates family divisions. So I've just taken one of the main Bates limbs and followed it for 9 generations, from JOHN & ELIZABETH BATES of Skimino to Micajah Bates of Richmond - - 9 interesting generations.

First there was JOHN BATES, born in 1598 in or near Canterbury in old England. He emigrated to Virginia when he was 25 as a bond servant; married ELIZABETH whose maiden name we don't know (but believed to be a Winston), and settled on 50 acres near Skimino Creek in York County.;

JOHN & ELIZABETH oldest son George was born about 1625. He married Mary (Smith, daughter of James), and they reared their children and lived out their lives at Skimino.

For the 3rd generation we have another John Bates born in 1655. In 1697, his "now wife" was named Hannah. Whereas grandfather JOHN BATES started out with 50 acres, his grandson John owned 664 acres at Skimino. This grandson John joined the Society of Friends, the Quakers, in 1698 and his descendants continued to be Quakers for 5 more generations.

The 4th generation was headed by still another John Bates born about 1685. He married Susanna Fleming in 1713. Susanna's parents were Friends (Quakers) of Black Creek Meeting in New Kent County which adjoins York County. Susanna's father was a mill owner and a great grandson of Sir Thomas Fleming, an emigrant to Virginia and son of the Scottish Laird of Wigton. William Byrd wrote in his secret diary that Susannah Fleming who married John Bates and her 3 sisters were very pretty women.

John and Susannah (Fleming) Bates had a son whom they named "Fleming," and there have been many baby boys and girls named "Fleming" in the Bates family since this first Fleming. Fleming Bates married Sarah Jordan from Nansemond County where the city of Portsmouth stand today. Sarah's father was Benjamin Jordan, and her grandparents Thomas and Margaret Jordan were the couple who kept the Quaker movement alive in Virginia during the 1660s, when Governor Berkeley was doing his best to stamp it out. Sir William did succeed in stamping out just about all of the Quaker Meetings in Virginia, except the Meeting held on the Jordan's plantation at Chuckatuck in Nansemond County. Thomas and Margaret Jordan spent a considerable amount of time in jail and much of their property was confiscated, but they never gave up the Quaker faith and they saved the Quakers from extinction in Virginia.

Benjamin Bates of the 6th generation of your family in America was born about 1738 and named for his grandfather Benjamin Jordan (or Jerr-dn as Virginians pronounce the name). He married Hannah who wasn't a Quaker when they married in 1760, but she joined the Friends 8 years later. Benjamin and Hannah reared 9 distinguished children, 4 sons including Benjamin Jr. and 5 daughters. They lived 6 miles from Williamsburg in the upper end of York County. Benjamin was a doctor and a farmer.

As for the 7th generation, Benjamin Bates Jr. was born in 1769, shortly before the Revolutionary War. Benjamin Jr. being a teacher, a poet and essayist, a weather forecaster and the clerk, that is the principal officer of the Virginia Yearly Meeting of Friends. He was among the first of his Bates branch to leave York County, for he moved 30 miles to Crewsville in Hanover County in the 1790s, and his marriage to 17 year old Tacly Crew in the 1790s is why he moved. Tacy was the daughter of Micajah Crew who kept a country store and owned Auburn Mill. The Crews came to Virginia in the 1640s and joined the Quakers soon thereafter. Ben Bates Jr. wrote a lovely poem " To the Memory of Tacy Bates" when she died in 1810. In 1812, he married Henrietta Maria Pleasants of the Quaker Pleasants family of Curles Neck on the James River south of Richmond. The Pleasants Hardware Company in Richmond was started by one of Henrietta's nephews.

And the 8th generation that was headed by Micajah Bates named for his grandfather Crew. Born in 1797, Micajah Bates married Mary Hargrave in the Weyanoke Friends Friends Meeting House on the north bank of the James River in Charles City County, in 1819. They had 5 sons and 5 daughters and they moved from Crewsville into Richmond in 1833, when Micajah Bates became Richmond's City Engineer. Like his father and uncles Micajah served as Clerk or leading member of Virginia's Yearly Meeting. Mary Hargrave Bates died in 1846 after 27 years of marriage, and Micajah then married Martha Ann Balderson, a young Quaker woman from Baltimore - - and they had 7 more children - - so that Micajah Bates had 17 children in all.

And those 17 Bates children makeup the 9th generation. Nine generations who made their way in the world, and raised good children and were a credit to their communities and to Virginia. You have a fine family and that is all I have to report to you this morning.

A WORD ABOUT THE SPEAKER, JAY WORRAL, JR. OF CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA

Mr. Worral is an authority on Virginia Quakers. He is author of the highly acclaimed book published in 1994 titled "The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers." He traveled thirty years across Virginia and from London to Pasadena to harvest material for the book. His book has been reviewed in the Bates Booster newsletter (Serial No. 139 dated January 1995). Nine prominent Quaker Bateses are given extensive coverage within his book. His 590 page book may be purchased for $29.95 from the Iberian Publishing Co., 548 Cedar Creek Dr., Athens, GA 30605-3408. The book provides excellent coverage o the early Bates and an excellent review of Virginia history.

INTERNET - THE BATES HOME PAGE
DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BATES (1598-1666) DOWN TO GENERATION 13

Earl R. Bates, Director of The Bates Family of Old Virginia, has compiled a "Bates Home Page" on Internet. Check it out at site http://www.geocities.com/CollegePark/Union/6293. He invites comment, e-mail him at ebates@terraworld.net

Here's a summary of some but not all of the features of the Bates Home Page:

1. The Bates Family Index, from immigrant John Bates (1598-1666) down to generation 13.
2. Index of the books in the Bates Lending Library and instruction how to order.
3. Bates Family Wills starting with the immigrant John Bates (1598-1666)
4. Bates & Related Families - A Gedcom - Family Group Sheet style listing of Bates and their kin.
5. Descendants of Fleming Bates & Cathrine Talbot of Halifax CoVA (They had 6 sons in Civil War)
6. Descendants of of above Fleming Bates featuring Monty Gene Bates & Miyoka Kata family.

INTERNET - NEW BATES DISCUSSION GROUP

The Bates Family List is a discussion area for anyone who has an interest in genealogy related to the Bates family, including Bates, or any other related spelling. To subscribe.....

e-mail.....Bates-L@rootsweb. com

In SUBJECT block - write "NO SUBJECT" - on first line of TEXT - write "SUB BATES"

THE BATES "DNA" TEST

This branch of the Bates family flunked the Bates "DNA" test. On internet, person with Bates surname was asked about his Bates lineage. He said his ancestors emigrated from Russia and landed at the Port of Boston. Immigration officials couldn't spell their Russian name, so they gave them a new name, the name of Bates. And they have been Bates ever since.

MINUTES OF THE 26TH BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA REUNION ON 20, 21 JUNE 1997

Minutes of the 26th Bates Family of Old Virginia Reunion on June 20, 21, 1997

The 26th meeting of The Bates Family of Old Virginia was held at the Holiday Inn, 5th street, Charlottesville, Virginia on June 20, 21,1997.

President, John David Leake, called the meeting to order at 10:00am on June 21, 1997. He opened the meeting with prayer.

The 26 members from several states were welcomed. Members came from Alabama, California, Indiana, Kentucky, Maryland, North Carolina, Ohio, Tennessee and Virginia. It was noted that there were 12 persons present for the first time. All present were asked to introduce themselves and comment on interest and from what line they descended.

The minutes from the 25th meeting were read by the recording secretary, Jane Leake. They were approved as read. The treasurer's report for July 13, 1996 to June 9, 1997 was given by Claude M. Leake, Jr., treasurer. He reported a balance on hand of $4.638.17. The membership total is 264. A copy is attached. He also reported the books had been audited for the years 1995 and 1996 and found to be in order. A motion was made and carried to give the auditor, Peggy Carter, a check in the amount of $20.00.

OLD BUSINESS

Wayne Bates reported that the English genealogist retained to trace the immigrant John Bates - 1598 -1666, was unable to complete this search. The organization had authorized up to $1,000.00 for this search. The cost was $260.00. Wayne suggested that sometime we may want to hire a genealogist to research Virginia records.

NEW BUSINESS

Claude Leake suggested a memorial donation of $50.00 be made to the Alzheimer Association in memory of William Harry and Evelyn Sutherland, deceased charter members. The motion was made and carried.

LENDING LIBRARY

The president and librarian, John David Leake, announced that he has moved and his new address is Rt 1, Box 205, King William, Virginia 23086. He requested an increase in postage from $2.00 to $4.00 per book. A motion to this effect was made and carried.

Vice president, Bette Eubank, introduced the speaker, Mr. Jay Worrall, from Charlottesville, Virginia. Mr. Worrall, an authority on Quakers, gave an interesting and informative talk. He traced the JY line of Bates from the arrival of John Bates at Jamestown in 1623 through nine generations of Bates. He noted John Bates was one of 57 men who came to America on the "Southampton". Only one in seven Virginia settlers was alive in 1623. They met with many hardships during the winter of 1623 - with no shelter from the cold. Abraham Piercy sheltered John Bates and after his period of service to him he was given 50 acres to homestead on Skimino Creek with no taxes

Following the program a discussion was held concerning the location of the meeting in 1998. Claude Leake had researched the possibility of returning to "Ingleside" a resort near Staunton, Virginia. This facility is being refurbished since our last meeting there several years ago. After some discussion a motion was made and carried to meet there on the third weekend of June, 1998.

Genevieve (Likins) Skinner invited the members to come to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, Labor Day weekend for a dedication of a room to Elisha Bates in the local museum.

There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 11:45 with a benediction by Claude Leake. A delicious buffet luncheon was enjoyed in the motel dinning room.

Signed Jane Leake Recording Secretary.

Note. Members began arriving on Friday afternoon. Friday night members enjoyed refreshments and spent time doing research from the books on display from the Lending Library and from conversation with other members. Mrs. Murrie (Frances) Bates Sr, from Charlotte Courthouse, Virginia, being unable to attend on Saturday, came on Friday night with her son, Murrie Bates, Jr. She very much enjoyed meeting those attending for the first time. She has attended all of the reunions over the 26 years.

BATES HOME PAGE ON INTERNET

Remember to check-out and comment upon The Bates Home Page. It's a work in progress per compiler Earl R. Bates, who is a Director of The Bates Family of Old VA. http://www.geocities.com/CollegePark/Union/6293

TREASURER'S REPORT TO THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA
JULY 13, 1996 - JUNE 9,1997

BEGINNING BALANCE 7/13/96.....$4,056.70

INCOME

DUES	1,550.00	
INITIATION FEES	230.00	
DONATIONS	10.00	
POSTAGE	10.00	
LUNCHES	245.00	
BACK ISSUES	387.00	
RESEARCH	15.00	
TOTAL		**2,447.00**

GRAND TOTAL..... 6,503.70

DISBURSEMENTS

BOOSTER EXPENSE	996.57	
BACK ISSUE EXPENSE	92.16	
LUNCHES	274.74	
HOSPITALITY RM. RENT	45.98	
VCR SETUP CHARGE	26.13	
BOOKS PURCHASED	64.95	
RESEARCH	260.00	
SPEAKER HONORARIUM	50.00	
DONATION (SOUTH RIVER MEETING HOUSE)	50.00	
LUNCHEON REFUND	22.00	
BANK CHARGES	10.00	
TOTAL		**1,865.53**

BALANCE ON HAND 06/09/1997..... 4,638.17

MEMBER STATUS:

MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 1997 - 264
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 1998 - 53
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 1999 - 16
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 2000 - 3
MEMBERS WHOSE DUES ARE PAID FOR 2002 - 1

SIGNED Claude M. Bates Jr., TREASURER

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 20120

Address Correction Requested

DCR #3



VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1997
Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.- 330D
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

27106-1917 08

BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - IN IT'S 26th YEAR - FOUNDED 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNION - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 153 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 26 Number 3 153 May 1997

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	RR-1, Box 205	King William, VA	23086
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA	24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA	22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA	22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA	20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	1711 S. Homer St Apt 39	Pittsburg, KS	66762
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY	40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA	24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS				
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA	24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	RR-1, Box 205	King William, VA	23086
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA	20120

COME TO THE 1997 BATES FAMILY ANNUAL REUNION

26th REUNION ON 20 & 21 JUNE 1997 AT HOLIDAY INN (MONTICELLO) IN CHARLOTTESVILLE

LOCATION

See Page 2 of this newsletter for things to do and see in historic Charlottesville, Virginia, the home of Presidents Thomas Jefferson and James Madison.

RESERVATION FORMS

See Page 9 (last page) of this newsletter for two reservation forms, one for the Motel and one for the Bates Luncheon. Arrangements should be made for Motel & Luncheon before 6 June 1997.

MOTEL - One reservation form to be mailed or called-in directly to the Motel for the room(s) for Friday night 20 June 1997 (or however long one wishes to stay).

LUNCHEON - The other reservation form to be mailed or called-in to the Bates Treasurer (Claude Leake) for the Bates Luncheon to be held on Saturday 21 June 1997.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON AND EVENING ACTIVITY

This is "Show & Tell" time. Time to get acquainted with your Bates cousins, while browsing through selected books from our Bates Lending Library and other genealogical records on display. A chance to renew friendships, to compare notes, and to tell us about your Bates lineage.

SATURDAY - THE FEATURED SPEAKER AND THE BATES LUNCHEON

Jay Worral, Jr. of Charlottesville will be the featured speaker on Saturday morning on 21 June 1997. Mr. Worral is an authority on Virginia Quakers. He is author of the highly acclaimed book "The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers," published in 1994. His book covers the Bates Quakers, beginning with third generation brothers John and James Bates, who were converted in 1698. From this beginning, the book states that "BATESES were a power among Virginia Friends (Quakers) for four generations thereafter."

LAST CALL - 1997 MEMBERSHIP DUES

LOOK AT YOUR ADDRESS LABEL TO DETERMINE YOUR MEMBERSHIP STATUS - PERHAPS YOU"RE PAID UP ????
Make $5.00 check payable to The Bates Family of Old Virginia and mail it to the Bates Treasurer.....

CLAUDE M. LEAKE, JR., 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

BATES FAMILY REUNION - 20th & 21th JUNE 1997
HOLIDAY INN- CHARLOTTESVILLE MONTICELLO
1200 5th St. SW, CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA 22902-6499
At Jct. I-64 & 5th St., Exit 120
Phone: Toll Free 800-977-9991 or 804-977-5100

IN CHARLOTTESVILLE - WHAT'S TO DO AND SEE

CHARLOTTESVILLE (G-8) pop. 40,300, elev. 480'

Historic Charlottesville, in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains, was the home of Thomas Jefferson and James Monroe. The University of Virginia, founded and designed by Jefferson and first governed by a board whose membership included Jefferson, James Monroe and James Madison, enhances the city.

Born near Charlottesville were Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, whom President Jefferson sent on an expedition to explore the Louisiana Purchase. Frontiersman George Rogers Clark, William Clark's brother, also was born near Charlottesville.

Many old homes and estates in the surrounding countryside reveal Jefferson's architectural influence; the Old Courthouse is a notable example. Albemarle County is known for its horses, dogs and fox hunting, as well as its peach and apple orchards. The Albemarle Pippin apple was developed in the area.

Local events include the Dogwood Festival in mid-April complete with a parade, food and a carnival; and the Foxfield Races, in late April, featuring six steeplechase races. In early October wine tasting, food, crafts and entertainment is the focus of the Monticello Wine and Food Festival. Additional area information can be obtained from the Charlottesville-Albemarle Chamber of Commerce, Fifth & E. Market St., P.O. Box 1564, Charlottesville, VA 22902; phone (804) 295-3141.

Self-guiding tours: Brochures outlining self-guiding walking tours of Charlotteville's historic downtown and the University of Virginia are available at the Charlottesville/Albemarle Visitors Center, SR 20S, daily 9-5; phone (804) 293-6789 or 977-1783.

★**ASH LAWN-HIGHLAND,** off I-64 exit 121, .5 mi s. on SR 20, 3 mi. e. on SR 53, then .5 mi. s. on CR 795, is a 535-acre estate once owned by James Monroe, fifth president of the United States. His neighbor Thomas Jefferson personally selected the site and sent his gardeners to plant orchards. Monroe and his wife moved to their tobacco plantation in 1799. Ash Lawn-Highland today retains the feel of an early 1800s working plantation.

Guided tours of the main house, which contains many Monroe possessions, are available daily. Periodic cooking and spinning demonstrations and other activities are offered. The tour also includes the overseers house and the house slaves' house. The boxwood gardens feature peacocks, a statue of Monroe by Piccirilli and picnicking spots. The Blue Ridge Mountains are visible on the horizon.

Special events include the Summer Festival, with family shows and outdoor evening performances of light opera, musicals, concerts and dramas; a Colonial crafts weekend in early July; and carols and madrigals during the Christmas holidays.

Allow 1 hour minimum. Daily 9-6, Mar.-Oct.; 10-5, rest of year. Closed Jan. 1, Thanksgiving and Dec. 25. Admission $6; over 60, $5.50; ages 6-11, $3. MC, VI ($10). **Discount.** Phone (804) 293-9539.

★**HISTORIC MICHIE TAVERN** is .5 mi. s. of I-64 on SR 20, then 1 mi. e. on SR 53. One of the oldest homesteads remaining in Virginia, the house was owned by the Michie family for more than 150 years. Originally located on a well-traveled stagecoach route, William Michie opened it as a tavern around 1784. In 1927 the inn was dismantled and moved to its present site.

The ladies' and gentlemen's parlors, ballroom, keeping hall, tap bar and private quarters contain a wide selection of Colonial furniture and artifacts. The outbuildings, the settings for living history and craft demonstrations weekends April through October, include a log kitchen, necessary, dairy, wellhouse and smokehouse, as well as the works for the 1797 Meadow Run Grist Mill. The Virginia Wine Museum is housed in the tavern's old wine cellar. A Colonial-style buffet is served in the Ordinary, a 200-year-old log cabin, daily 11:30-3.

Museum open daily 9-5; closed Jan. 1 and Dec. 25. Last tour begins 40 minutes before closing. Admission $6; over 65, $5.50; ages 6-11, $1. AE, MC, VI. Phone (804) 977-1234.

LEWIS AND CLARK AND SACAJAWEA MEMORIAL, Midway Park at Ridge and Main sts., is a statue honoring Louisiana Purchase explorers Meriwether Lewis and William Clark and their Indian guide Sacajawea.

MEMORIAL TO GEORGE ROGERS CLARK is on W. Main St., just e. of the University of Virginia. Clark, elder brother of William Clark, is known for his exploration of the Northwest Territory.

★**MONTICELLO,** off I-64, then .5 mi. s. on SR 20 and 1.5 mi. e. on SR 53, is one of Virginia's most impressive estates. This was Thomas Jefferson's home from 1770 until his death in 1826. He began constructing the mountaintop mansion in 1769 and moved into the completed portion when Shadwell, his father's home, burned the following year.

Three years later he brought his bride, Martha Wayles Skelton, to live in the south pavilion. The mansion did not reach its present form until 1809, after 40 years of additions and alterations by Jefferson.

Tours include 10 principal rooms of the main floor, which contain the statesman's furniture and personal effects. The grounds include various dependencies, a 1,000-foot-long vegetable and flower garden, two vineyards and a re-created orchard. Thomas Jefferson died at Monticello July 4, 1826, exactly 50 years after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. His grave is in the family cemetery on the estate.

Daily 8-5, Mar.-Oct.; 9-4:30, rest of year. Guided tours of the house depart approximately every 5 minutes. Tours of the garden are offered eight times daily every hour 9:15-4:15, Apr.-Oct. Plantation community tours depart daily every hour 10-3, Apr.-Oct. Closed Dec. 25. Admission $8; over 60, $7; ages 6-11, $4. Phone (804) 984-9822 or 984-9800.Monticello Visitors Center, off I-64, then s. on SR 20, features "Thomas Jefferson at Monticello," which focuses on Jefferson's domestic life. It includes about 400 objects and artifacts, many of which were uncovered during archeological excavations at Monticello. This exhibit complements guided tours of the house and grounds; a recorded tour of the exhibit is available for a fee.

A 38-minute film, "Thomas Jefferson: The Pursuit of Liberty," is shown daily on the hour June 15-Labor Day; at 11 and 2, rest of year. The visitors center also offers travel assistance, brochures and a local reservation service.

Visitors Center open daily 9-5:30, Mar.-Oct.; 9-5, rest of year. Closed Jan. 1, Thanksgiving and Dec. 25. Exhibit open all year except Dec. 25. Visitors Center free. The President's Pass, a combination discount ticket for Monticello, Historic Michie Tavern and Ash Lawn-Highland, can be purchased only at the Visitors Center for $17; over 60, $15.50. Phone (804) 977-1783.

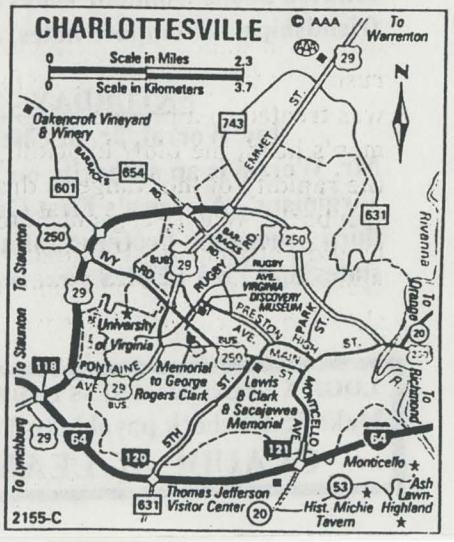
OAKENCROFT VINEYARD AND WINERY, 3.5 mi. w. of US 29 on Barracks Rd./Garth Rd., offers tastings in addition to tours of the premises. Allow 30 minutes minimum. Daily 11-5, Apr.-Dec.; Sat.-Sun. 11-5 in Mar.; by appointment, rest of year. Closed holidays. Free. Phone (804) 296-4188.

★**UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA,** in the center of town on US 29 and US 250 business routes, was founded by Thomas Jefferson. The first building was begun on Oct. 6, 1817, and opened for instruction as the state university in 1825. The old buildings were designed by Jefferson, whose adaptation of classic form to such local building materials as brick, stucco and painted wood was practical and visionary.

Inspired by a number of Palladio's architectural drawings of Roman buildings, Jefferson designed his "academical village" around a court open to a distant view, suggestive of the limitless possibilities of the educated mind. He modeled the Rotunda after the Pantheon in Rome and the other buildings from other classical models. Edgar Allan Poe and Woodrow Wilson both lived in the West Range while they were students.

Film screenings and open discussions with leading filmmakers and composers are highlights of the Virginia Festival of American Film held at the university the last week of October. Free campus tours offered during the school year originate in the Rotunda; no tours are given during holidays or exam periods. Visitors may park at the Memorial Gym parking lot at Emmet Street and Ivy Road. Phone (804) 924-3239.

VIRGINIA DISCOVERY MUSEUM, e. of Downtown Mall, allows visitors to explore the process of learning through a variety of hands-on exhibits, workshops and activities. Highlights include an art studio, science exhibits and a reconstructed 18th-century pioneer log cabin. Tues.-Sat. 10-5, Sun. 1-5; closed Thanksgiving and Dec. 25. Admission $4; over 62 and ages 1-12, $3; free to all first Sun. of each month. **Discount.** Phone (804) 977-1025.



"WW" BRANCH - FOUNDER OF BATESVILLE, TEXAS

ELIJAH ANDERSON BATES (1820-1893)

Son of Robert Patrick Bates - Grandson Elijah Bates - Great Grandson Wm. Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA

Source: An old newspaper clipping dated 18 Apr. 1893 found in the family Bible of his son Balis A. Bates

Brother Elijah Anderson Bates was born Feb. 20, 1820 in Franklin County, Alabama, married to Miss Ellen Jane McKinney, March 1, 1838, came to Texas about 1849. God gave them ten children, only three of who survive, leaving three and their lonely mother to mourn their loss. Brother Bates came to this county in 1859, the first white family in this country.

This town was named for him. He suffered many trials in his frontier life. The last fifteen months of his life, he was a great sufferer. His whole theme was for his children and grandchildren to meet him in a better world.

He realized he was going and said he was ready. He died 20 minutes after 11 o'clock A.M., April 11th 1893. Oh! how often he looked up into the face of his faithful, patient wife, and said, "how sweet it would be if we could march home together."

Time and again he turned to his only remaining son (Balis Anderson Bates) and would say, "tell them all to prepare to meet me in heaven." He joined the Christian Church with his loving wife in July 1844, being baptized by Brother Dunn.

His last days were full of hope. I heard him pray that he might be loosed from his pain and go to rest. I would say to those who mourn - cheer up, look beyond the world, and be prepared for a grand reunion and mourn not as those, who have no hope.

He sang "I would not Live Always" - got shouting happy the night before he died.

Written by a Friend

GRANDSONS OF ELIJAH ANDERSON BATES
TEXAS RANGERS - WINIFRED FINIS BATES (1883-1969) & ANDERSON Y. BAKER
(120 POUND RANGER BATES DESCRIBED AS A 45 CALIBER PISTOL ON A 22 CALIBER FRAME)

Source: Excerpt from "Trails and Trials of A Texas Ranger"

Texas Ranger Sergeant Winifred F. Bates was son of Texas Ranger Balis Anderson Bates (1846-1898), and he was first cousin to Texas Ranger Sergeant Anderson Y. Baker, son of Malverda Jane (Bates) Baker (1861-1926), the wife of Thomas G. Baker.

In a 1904 fight in the oilfield boomtown of Batson, TX (Hardin County), Beaumont and Houston newspapers reported "120 pound Ranger Bates Whips 220 Pound Deputy Sheriff." In the old Texas custom of comparing men to pistols, the Deputy Sheriff at 220 pounds was 22 caliber on a 45 caliber frame, while Texas Ranger Bates at 120 pounds was 45 caliber on a 22 caliber frame.

The fight started this way. The 220 pound Deputy Sheriff was the local bully. He decided to give a public demonstration of his prowess, and at the same time make an example out of a Ranger. He started to beat up a dance hall girl, and the proprietor shouted for the Rangers. Sergeant Bates heard the call and rushed to the place where he found the deputy in a murderous mood. When the later reached for his pistol, he was treated to a private exhibition of lightning gunplay, for Sergeant Bates "bent" his six-shooter over the big man's head, the blow knocking him cold. After he came to and partially recovered from his astonishment at the rapidity of the Ranger's draw, he threatened to wreak vengeance when he got loose, if only he could get his gun back. When Sergeant Bates assured him that he was welcome to his pistol, he reconsidered and stated that he did not want it. He further declared that the Rangers were simply doing their duty. With sound logic he reasoned that if the one hundred and twenty-five pounds of dynamite could get his gun out that fast, then a shooting match with Bates was not for the likes of him.

BATES ANCESTRAL EMIGRANTS - TRANSPORTED VERSUS EMIGRATED

Source: Excerpts from booklet titled "The Bates Family," dated 1975 in our Library

There were no less than 150 capital crimes in England for which a man might be transported. Of course, there were expected one of murder, arson, and treason, but there were also lesser ones sush as maiming, stealing a cow, cutting down trees along an avenue, sending threatening letters, and standing mute when addressed by a legal official. Some convicts were even people of quality. One gentleman of high birth, for instance, was transported for stealing books out of a library. As a child, George Washington was taught to read and write by a transported convict who had been a schoolmaster. Especially in the countryside, the crimes which resulted in transportation were very often petty. One man was transported for stealing a silver shoebuckle. Another was sent to America and indentured for seven years for theft of a chicken.

EXAMPLE - BATES TRANSPORTED TO VIRGINIA

1. **John Bates transported from Sussex, England to Virginia on board the ship Forward Frigate in October 1726; indentured servant.**
2. **Margaret Bates; transported from Newgate Prison to Virginia on board the ship Forward Galley in October 1730; indentured servant.**
3. **Richard Bates; transported from Newgate Prison to Virginia on board the ship Caesar in October 1732; indentured servant.**
4. **William Bates; transported from Newgate Prison to Virginia on board the ship Caesar in January 1723; indenture servant.**
5. **William Bates; transported from Newgate Prison probably to Maryland on board the ship Patapscoe Merchant in April 1733; indentured servant.**

EXAMPLE - BATES EMIGRATED TO VIRGINIA

1. **John Bates (1598-1666) arrived in Virginia in the winter of 1623/24 aboard the Southampton. Most of the membership of The Bates Family of Old Virginia descend from this John Bates.**
2. **Richard Bates; emigrated from London, England to Virginia on board the ship Globe in August 1635; age 16; indentured servant.**
3. **Nicholas Bates; immigrated to Virginia in 1637**
4. **Henry Bates; immigrated to Virginia in 1639.**
5. **Thomas Bates; immigrated to Virginia in 1650**
6. **Joseph Bates; immigrated to Virginia in 1653**
7. **Richard Bates; immigrated to Virginia in 1653**
8. **John Bates; immigrated to Virginia in 1654.**

Note: None of the above listed Bates have been traced except for immigrant John Bates (1598-1666). A longer list of Bates immigrants to Virginia may be obtained from Land Patent published in "Caviliers and Pioneers," by Nugent.

18Th & 20th BN of Virginia Heavy Artilley, C.S.A.

ONE OF SIX BROTHERS THAT FOUGHT WITH VIRGINIA TROOPS DURING CIVIL WAR

DAVID BATES: Co. A. Pvt., Enlisted 30 April 1861 at Appomattox Court House in 44th Virginia Infantry. Transferred to 20th Bn. Heavy Artillery April 1962. Present through December 1864. David Bates was one of six brothers that served with Virginia troops in the Civil War, namely twins Abel & Cain, Robert, Nathaniel, Robert, Thomas, and David Bates. They were sons of Fleming & Catherine Tolbert Bates of Halifax County, Virginia.

INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"VA" VIRGINIA ANCESTOR - LINE NOT YET DETERMINED

VA Marlene Bates Johnson, C/o The Emporium, 4211 Southwest Blvd., Tulsa, Ok 74107 descends from Roan Bates b1864ARK per 1880 census of Fresno CoCA - William Bates b1833TN - Jame Bates b1811TN-1862ARK & wife Eliz. Hufstedler - William Bates d ca 1825 in Hickman CoTN in explosion. Thus, she descends from James Bates (1811-1862), who was 1 of 7 Bates brothers in Hickman CoTN* Research by our member (James E. Bates of Maryland) indicates that James Bates & Elizabeth Tubb were parents of these seven Bates brothers. New member Marlene Bates Johnson has considerable information on the TUBBS family, but little information on the BATES.

VA Jean Bates Sexton, 434 - 5th Street, Norton, Virginia 24273. Bates lineage for this new member not yet determined, but she lives in area from which many descendants of William Bates d1811 of Wythe Co., VA originated.

"JY" IMMIGRANT JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VA

JY Mrs. Perry (Adele) Needham, 8619 Vista View Drive, Dallas, Texas 75243 descends from 6th generation Susanna (Bates) Fuqua b ca 1738 in Goochland CoVA - John Bates-5 & Eliz. Alford - John Bates-4 & Susannah Fleming - John Bates-3 - George Bates-2 & Mary Smith - John Bates (1598-1666)

"JS" JAMES BATES OF STAFFORD OR KING GEORGE CO., VA

JS Mr. Max A. Bates, 320 Elmead Court, Apt. 2003, Greenwood, Ind. 46142 descends from Reuben Frederick Bates (1792??-1846) of Troy, Indiana; son of Revolutionary War Soldier James Bates (l762- 1825) from Louisa Co., VA; son of Reuben Bates Sr. (1730/1- d post 1800), who was the son of James Bates of Stafford/King George Co., VA. Max A. Bates is first cousin of our members Carol Bates Leedy and Gilyard H. Bates, and he is uncle of our member Beverly Bates.

JS Mr. Larry Ian Fry- Bates, 1944 North Whitley Avenue, Hollywood Hills, CA 90068 descend from Eunice Irene (Bates) Fry (1896-1974) - James Logan Bates (1872-1913) - Frederick Reuben Bates (1833-1912) - Reuben Fredrick Bates (1787-1846) - Rev. War Soldier James Bates (1762-1825) - Reuben Bates Sr. (1730/1-d post 1800) & wife Sarah Prestridge - James Bates b ca 1700 of Stafford and King George Co., Virginia.

JS Mr. George Pensoneau, 8105 Church Lane, East St. Louis, Illinois, 62203 descends from Charlotte (Bates) Tuncil, daughter of James Logan Bates (1872-1913) - Frederick Reuben Bates (1833-1912) - Reuben Frederick Bates (1787-1846) - Rev. War Soldier James Bates (1762-1825) - Reuben Bates Sr (1730- d post 1800) & wife Sarah Prestridge - James Bates b ca 1700 of Stafford and King George Co., Virginia

INTERNET - BATES DISCUSSION GROUP

The Bates Family List is a discussion area for anyone who has an intered in genealogy related related to the BATES family, including BATE, or any other related spelling. To subscribe.....

e-mail Maiser@rmgate.pop.indiana.edu

In SUBJECT BLOCK - write "NO SUBJECT" - on first line of TEXT - write "SUB BATES"

n

CATALOG OF GEORGIA BATES

BATES HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD FROM 1805 - 1820 - 1840 THROUGH 1850

BALDWIN CO. PAGE
1850 John 104
Lucius 094

BURKE CO. PAGE
1820 John
1840 William
1850 William 325

CARROLL CO. PAGE
1840 Dennis
William
1850 Eliza. 042
Sarah J. 056
Wm. 056
Wm. 056
Samuel 056
Tho. R. 096

CHATHAM CO. PAGE
1840 James M.
1850 James M. 247

CHEROKEE CO. PAGE
1840 Fleming
G. W.
Jesse
John R.
Joshua
Lee
Mathias
Stephen
Thomas J.
William
1850 F. M. 408
Geo. V. 534
Isaac 522
J. M. 415
Jesse 489
John E. 444
Methia 445
S. C. 413
Stephen 415
Tho. J. 454
Wm. T. 439

CITY OF SAVANNAH
1840 Levi W.

COBB COUNTY PAGE
1840 J. R.
Mathias
1850 Calton 213
George W. 115
John 176
William 190

COLUMBIA CO. PAGE
1850 Nathaniel 240

CASS CO. ??? PAGE
1850 John 195
Sarah A. 181

COWETA CO. PAGE
1840 John W.
Mathew
1850 John H. 359
Matthew 380
Rhoda 371
Thomas 378

DEKALB CO. PAGE
1840 Frances M.
John
1850 Joshua 214

ELBERT CO. PAGE
1820 Jesse

FAYETTE CO. PAGE
1850 Ann 051
Edwoy ? 051
John W. 051
Sarah 065
Wm. F. 060

FLOYD CO. PAGE
1850 Benj. F. 103
H. 116
James 105

FORSYTH CO. PAGE
1840 George
Sarah

FRANKLIN CO. PAGE
1850 James 337

GILMER CO. PAGE
1850 John 444
John A. 404

GREEN CO. PAGE
1820 James
James
John A.
1850 James J. 085
William F. 098

GWINNETT CO. PAGE
1820 Mathias
1850 Anthony 231
Zachariah 185

HABERSHAM CO.
1840 Salathiel ??

HALL CO. PAGE
1820 John
Julius Bates
1840 Chatham
E. R.
1850 Calvin J. 374

HARRIS CO. PAGE
1850 Jane T. 076

HEARD CO. PAGE
1840 J. M.
1850 James M. 160

HENRY CO. PAGE
1850 John 304
Lee 225

JACKSON CO. PAGE
1805 Royal
Thomas
1840 Albert
1850 Albert 069

JONES CO. PAGE
1840 Tillman Bates

LAURENS CO. PAGE
1850 Harriet 254
Kirts J. 260

LINCOLN CO. PAGE
1805 Daniel
1820 Daniel Bates

LUMPKIN CO. PAGE
1840 J. M.
1850 George 016
Richard 024
Thomas 032

MERIWETHER PAGE
1850 Mary 359

MONROE CO. PAGE
1840 John Bates

MURRAY CO. PAGE
1840 A. J.
John
John W.
Julius ??
Madison
William
William
1850 Ann 187
Elias 247
John 260
John C. 198
Julius 259
Madison 260
Mary A. 246
Rice R. 260
William 260

MUSCOGEE CO. PAGE
1840 Asa Bates

NEWTON CO. PAGE
1840 H. J.
Sidney E.
Thomas
1850 Horace J. 450

OGLETHORPE CO PAGE
1820 David Bates

PAULDING CO. PAGE
1850 Flemming 098
Greenberry W. 119

PULASKI CO. PAGE
1850 Nathaniel 239

PUTNAM CO. PAGE
1820 Horis T. Bates

STEWARD CO. PAGE
1850 Lewis 078
William 079

TALBOT CO. PAGE
1850 Anderson 269

TROUP CO. PAGE
1840 Twenzy ??
1850 Alonzo D. 146
Sylvanus 117

TWIGGS CO. PAGE
1840 David
Nathaniel
Robert
1850 David 174

UNION CO. PAGE
1850 S. W. 264
William 227

WALKER CO. PAGE
1840 John
John A.
1850 John 355
Martha E. 421
Sarah A. 421

WARREN CO. PAGE
1805 John
Slater John Bates
Stephen Benj. Bates
1820 Fleming
James M.
Wilson Bates

WASHINGTON CO.
1840 William Bates

WILKES CO. PAGE
1805 David
Fleming
James
John
1820 John
John W.
1840 Anderson

WILKINSON CO.
1820 Mary Bates

BATES MARRIAGES IN GEORGIA

GEORGIA CO.	BATES & SPOUSE	DATE
Baldwin	Edmore & Mrs. Mildred Fleming	12/03/1836
Berrien	W . R. & Grace Edwon	09/13/1891
Bibb	David & Dory Candy	02/22/1819
Butts	Horace Julius & Mary Ann Hendrick	01/05/1831
Camden	James W. & Louisa G. Paxton	1824
Carroll	Dennis & Sarah Stidham	01/01/1839
	Elifus? N. & Mary E. Chandler	06/12/1853
	Henry A. & Alissey Barker	12/27/1855
	Samuel J. & Martha Chance	10/20/1842
	William & Sarah Hembree	09/26/1833
	Willis W. & A. M. Easterwood	04/26/1860
Cass	William & Talitha Kenth	05/30/1843
Chatham	Leir W. & Ruth Ann Baley	03/09/1836
Cherokee	Geo. V. & Antuza M. Walker	09/29/1842
	James W. & Mary Ann Williamson	02/04/1841
	Almanda Ellvina & John Welchel	11/18/1847
	Elizabeth & Nat. D. Pain	03/18/1843
	Sary & Loren Carr	11/04/1844
	Mary & Simon Cameron	06/11/1845
	Nancy E. & John McNickells	08/28/1845
	James M & Laura P. Clayton	04/04/1841
	Caleb & Eliz. Boyd	11/07/1850
Clinch	Tillman & Rebecca Smith	07/29/1870
Cobb	Jos. G. & Anna Mariah Mitchell	Not Listed
Coweta	David & Rebecca Smith	02/22/1842
	David M. & Elizabeth May	09/08/1844?
Decatur	M. W. & Fannie A. Crawford	10/19/1869
	Wm. J. & Anna A. Perkins	02/18/1865
Elbert	Anny & William Brewer	10/12/1810
	Judith & Thos. B. Wheeler	07/24/1823
	Sarah & Sampson Striblong	03/02/1834
Fannin	E. W. & S. F. Davis	06/09/1967?
	Levi & L. Gaddis	03/25/1866
Fayette	John W. & Ladussa E. Champin	04/16/1844
	Matthew & Passify T. Nelson	05/13/1828
	William & Nancy B. Meeks	04/05/1832
Forsyth	Antony W. & Ann T. Nucholls	07/12/1836
	George & Jane Lawless	12/26/1841
Franklin	Bryant & Mary Cummings	07/24/1845
	George & Edith Bryan	02/02/1810
	James & Prissalla Cheek	05/19/1844
Gilmer	John & Eliz. Allen	10/18/1845
Gordon	A. R. & Sarah A. Brown	11/15/1866
	W. C. & C. L. Lewis	07/05/1867
Greene	John & Eliz. Alford	11/16/1818
	Nat. & Nancy Channell	04/02/1827
	Robert & Patsy Cambell	07/13/1821
	William & Nancy Parker	11/04/1827
Gwinnett	A. J. L. & Mary Born	1859
Habersham	Geo. W. & Mary A. Treadway	09/22/1831
	A. L. & Mary Bates	08/20/1840
	Charlton & Nancy O'Kelly	09/08/1836
Hall	John C. & Kathaleen Hardin	12/16/1830
	Eliz. & John Wilson	12/22/1825
	Winifred & Robert C. Cain	01/05/1826
Hall	Nancy & Sharp S. Reynolds	01/25/1827
	Frances & Hamilton Hutchins	03/11/1828
	Polly & Thomas Robins	02/02/1830
	Sarah & Nathaniel Watson	08/14/1831
	Laurette & Burrell Hulsey	01/09/1831
	Harriett & James Evans	Not Listed
	Sarah & James J. Robertson	07/16/1835
	Rice R. & Jane Waters	08/13/1840
	Samuel A. & Nicey Coker	03/20/1856
	William & Sarah Coker	12/24/1857
	Catherine & Berrien Baugh	01/12/1862
	Hannah M. & Jacob Yaeger	11/29/1862
	Eliza & Benjamio Head	07/14/1868
	Stanton & Lucy A. Sanders	12/30/1868
Hart	James T. & Elizabeth Fain	08/08/1870
Henry	Francis M. & Sarah Bell	10/24/1833
	Lee & Elizabeth Swann ??	06/20/1833
Jackson	James A. & Martha Venable	12/05/1822
Jasper	Harrard & Kiddy Perrey	09/30/1828
	Moses B. & Ann Jane Simpson ?	05/27/1814
Jones	Thomas & (?) Dorman	03/08/1821
Lincoln	Daniel & Nancy Russell	09/26/1816
	Jesse & Delilah Aran	1818
Lumpkin	Jane & Pleasant Parker	02/19/1844
	Edy & George W. Lollis	07/16/1844
	Tillman & Rhoda Praytor	01/15/1857
Milton	James K. & Averlilla Harris	11/28/1867
	John H. & Lucy Cagburn	12/28/1871
	N. L. & Mary Ann Cross	03/25/1866
	R. J. & Bettie J. Brown	02/28/1867
	Anise & William Wimpey?	08/20/1876
Monroe	Claiborn & Mary Ann McNatt	05/24/1820
Murry	A. B. S. ? & K ? A? Bryan	1834/1849?
	Andrew J. & Sarah Jackson	10/25/1836
	Jefferson & Caroline M. Wood	12/08/1844
	John & Nancy McDonald	10/29/1848
	McAfee & Sarah McCamy	10/24/1850
	M. G. & Louise Bettis	1874/1884?
	Madison & Sabrey Hooper	01/18/1842
	Owen R. & Lou Peoples	1874/1884?
	Ross & Amanda Evans	1874/1884?
	Soloman & B. A. York	1834/1849?
	Tho. Kenny & Ann Jane McGill	1847/1852?
	William & Rosa Keith	1834/1849?
	Tillman R. & Jane Hogan	10/02/1860
Muscogee	John & Virginia Burton	03/04/1841
Pulaski	Nath'l. & Lui Dykes	10/24/1833
	Robert N. & Frances Sandiford	09/11/1868
Stewart	Jacob & Lessey Williams	12/15/1850
Twiggs	Tho. G. & Mary Southall	01/17/1829
Wilkes	Anderson & Jane Combs	07/04/1819
	John & Rhoda Evans	12/09/1817
	Caroline & Geo. Boswell	12/01/1831
	Hannah & Carey Cotton	01/27/1825
	James & Hannah Evans	CA 1808

"THE ROSTER OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS (1861-1865)" BY JANET B. HEWETT

The subject book lists some 825 BATES soldiers serving in the Confederate Army. To Illustrate coverage of the book, Confederate BATES soldiers serving in Georgia units are listed below. Lest We Forget.

BATES	GEORGIA C.S.A. TROOPS
A. J.	GA Cav. 10th Bn. (St. Guards) Co. B Sgt
A. J.	GA Cobb's Leglion Co. K., 1st Sgt.
A. R.	GA 23rd Inf. Co. C
A. Rollin	GA 12th Cav. Co. C., 2nd Lt.
Berry	GA Cav. (St. Guards) Bond's Co., Cpl.
B. M.	GA 39th Inf. Co. K
C. A.	GA 8th Inf. Asst. Surgeon
Calvin W.	GA 23rd Inf Co. F.
D. W.	GA Hvy Arty. 22nd Bn. Co. A.
E.	GA 15th Inf. Co. H.
E.	GA 19th Inf. Co. F.
Eliphas W.	GA 7th Inf. Co. F.
E. M.	GA Cav. 16th Bn (St. Guards) Co. G
Evans E.	GA 17th Inf. Co. F
F.	GA Arty. Lumpkin's Co.
F.	GA Inf. Athens Reserved Corps
Francis M.	GA 3rd Inf. Co. E.
Francis M.	GA 18th Inf. Co. C.
George	GA Cav. Pemberton's Co.
George	GA Inf. 19th Bn. (St. Guards) Co. E
George W.	GA 38th Inf. Co. B.
G. H.	GA Cav. 10th Bn. (St. Guards) Co. C, Cpl.
H.	GA 54th Inf. Co. A.
Isaac	GA 1st Inf. (St. Guards) Co. K , 2nd Lt.
J. A.	GA 39th Inf. Co. B
James	GA Cobb's Legion Co. K
James	GA Phillip's Legion Co. E.
James W.	GA 19th Inf. Co. I
Jasper	GA Phillip's Legion Co. E.
Jasper M.	GA 1st Regt. Co. C. , Cpl.
J. C.	GA 18th Inf. Co. C
J. C.	GA P_hillip's Legion Co. B, H.
J. M.	GA 39th Inf. Co. G, 2nd Lt.
John	GA Mil. (Mtd) Camden Cty.
John	GA 2nd Inf. Co. H
John C.	GA 23rd Inf. Co. G
John C.	GA 65th Inf. Co. B
John F.	GA 2nd Inf. Co. D., Sgt.
John S.	GA 39th Inf. Co. A
John T.	GA 14th Inf. Co. H
John T.	GA 61st Inf. Co. I
John W.	GA 40th Inf. Co. I
Joseph	GA 12th Cav. Co. F.
Joseph C.	GA 38th Inf. Co. B
Joseph W.	GA Cav. 2nd Bn. Co. E., Cpl.
J. R.	GA Arty. Lumpkin's Co.
J., R.	GA Inf. 23rd Bn. Loc. Def. Cook's Co.
J. T.	GA 54th Inf. Co. A
J. W.	GA 1st. Cav. Co. B
J. W.	GA 5th Cav. Co. C., Sgt.
J. W.	GA Inf. 40th Bn. Co. A.
Levi	GA Smith's Legion Co. C
Levi M.	GA 65th Inf. Co. B., Sgt.
L. S.	GA Arty. (Macon Lt. Arty) Slaten's Co.
Madison	GA 39th Inf. Co. A.
Mark W.	GA 1st (Ramsey's) Inf. Co. G
Mortimer	GA 1st. (Ramsey's) Inf. Co. G, Cpl.
M. S.	GA 23rd Inf. Co. G
N. B.	GA 11th Cav. Co. B
Nelson	GA 34th Inf Co. A
Newton	GA Phillip's Legion Co. E
N. S.	GA 19th Inf Co. I
P. G.	GA 11th Cav. Co. D
R. F.	GA 4th Res. Co. G
Rice R.	GA 39th Inf. Co. A, E, Cpl.
Robert B.	GA 34th Inf. Co. A
R. R.	GA Conscr.
R. S	GA 3rd Res. Co. I
Russell J.	GA Phillip's Legion Co. C
Samuel A.	GA 52nd Inf. Co. K
Samuel J.	GA Cobb's Legion Co. F
S. F.	GA 19th Inf. Co. I
Simpson D.	GA 34th Inf. Co. B, D
S. S.	GA 1st (Fannin's) Res. Co. K
T. A.	GA 63rd Inf. Co. G
T. H.	GA Floating Btry. Seaman
Thaddeus C.	GA 1st (Olmstead's) Inf. Co. K, 2nd Lt.
Thomas K.	GA Lt. Arty. 12th Bn. 2nd Co. A.
Thomas K.	GA 36th (Broyles') Inf. Co. H., Sgt.
T. R.	GA Cav. (St. Guards) Bond's Co.
T. R.	GA 1st Inf. (St. Guards) Co. F.
Wells	GA 55th Inf. Co. E
W. H.	GA 5th Inf. Co. H
William	GA Cav. 19th Bn. Co. C.
William	GA Cav. (St. Guards) Bond's Co.
William	GA 16th Inf. Co. B
William	GA Phillip's Legion Co. G.
William A.	GA 38th Inf. Co. B
William J.	GA 2nd Res. Co. D
William L.	GA 42nd Inf. Co. I
William M.	GA Cobb's Legion Co. D
William N.	GA Cobb's Legion Co. H
Wills	GA 55th Inf. Co. E
W. L.	GA Inf. 1st. City Bn. (Columbus) Co. A
W. M.	GA 39th Inf. Co. A
W. N.	GA 8th Inf. (St. Guards) Co. C., Sgt.
W. T.	GA Hvy Arty. 22nd Bn. Co. A
W. T.	GA 60th Inf. 1st. Co. A
W. W.	GA 56th Inf. Co. H

LEST WE FORGET
BATES WHO SERVED WITH
GEORGIA CONFEDERATE TROOPS

MOTEL RESERVATION
FOR FRIDAY NIGHT (20 JUNE 1997) OR LONGER

CONTACT MOTEL DIRECTLY FOR ROOM RESERVATION

FOR THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - SEND OR CALL YOUR RESERVATION TO:

HOLIDAY INN - CHARLOTTESVILLE MONTICELLO
1200 5th St. SW (Jct. I-64 & 5th St. - Exit 120)
Charlottesville, VA 22902-6499
Phone: Toll Free 800-977-9991 or 804-977-5100 - FAX No: 804-293-5228

ARRANGEMENTS MUST BE MADE BY 06 JUNE 1997 TO INSURE RESERVATION AND PRICE. AFTER 6 JUNE 1997, RESERVATION WILL BE ON FIRST COME BASIS AT HIGHER PRICE.

TO THE MOTEL
PLEASE RESERVE FOR THE BATES FAMILY REUNION (NUMBER OF ROOMS)_____

NAMES_____

STREET_____CITY_____STATE_____ ZIP_____

ROOMS NEEDED_____ARRIVING_____/_____/_____NUMBER OF NIGHTS_____

PEOPLE IN EACH ROOM_____CREDIT CARD NUMBER_____

NAME OF CREDIT CARD_____EXPIRATION DATE_____

PRE-ARRANGED ROOM RATE: $72.00 PLUS TAX (SAME PRICE SINGLE OR DOUBLE)

LUNCHEON RESERVATION
FOR SATURDAY (21 JUNE 1997) BATES LUNCHEON
CONTACT OUR TREASURER (CLAUDE LEAKE) FOR SATURDAY LUNCHEON RESERVATIONS

PLEASE MAKE YOUR CHECK OUT TO "THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA." COST FOR EACH LUNCHEON IS $10.00, WHICH INCLUDES TIP AND TAX. MAIL CHECK TO OUR TREASURER:

CLAUDE M. LEAKE, Jr., Treasurer
326 Isle Avenue
Waynesboro, VA 22980
PHONE: 540-949-6644

NOTE: LUNCHEON RESERVATION SHOULD BE RECEIVED BY 6 JUNE 1997

NAME(S)_____

STREET_____CITY_____STATE_____ZIP_____

NUMBER OF LUNCHEONS_____ AMOUNT ENCLOSED AT $10. EACH_____

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Address Correction Notice Requested

DULLES VA 201
PM
07 MAY
1997



VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1997
Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.- 330D
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

27106-1917 50
27106-1917 08

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - BEGINNING 26TH YEAR - FOUNDED 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNION - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 152 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 26 Number 2 152 March 1997

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Rd.	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA 24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA 20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	1711 S. Homer St Apt 39	Pittsburg, KS 66762
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY 40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS			
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA 20120
LENDING LIBRARY			

Reminder From the Director of the Bates Lending Library

CASH: With each book request, please send $2.00 in *cash* to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. *check* (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

1997 BATES REUNION IN CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA 20 & 21 JUNE

Vice President Elizabeth Wills Eubank has engaged an outstanding speaker for the 1997 Bates Family of Old Virginia reunion to be held in Charlottesville, VA on 20 and 21 June 1997 at the Holiday Inn (Charlottesville Monticello) located at Jct. I-64 & 5th St., Exit 120 (1200 5th St. SW).

The speaker will be Jay Worrall, Jr. of Charlottesville, VA, who is versed in the history of The First Families of Virginia (FFV) to include the Bates. His 1994 book, The Friendly Virginians - America's First Quakers, provides much coverage of the early Bates of Virginia. In particular, descendants of John Bates (1598-1666) should have copy of the book in their home library. His book gives credence to Volume VI of The Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy by Hinshaw which states "Perhaps the most influential among the early (Quaker) converts was that of Bates. Through the next two and half centuries they (Bates) were to prove strong members of the Society and furnish many members from their family roster."

SEE PAGE 2 FOR "WHATS TO DO & SEE" IN CHARLOTTESVILLE

Charlottesville and Albemarle County, located in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains of Central Virginia, are immediately accesible by highways US 29 and Interstate 64, connecting with Interstate 95 and 81. The area is serviced by rail, bus, and direct air flights from major cities.

1997 MEMBERSHIP DUES ARE DUE - ONLY $5.00 PER YEAR

LOOK AT YOUR ADDRESS LABEL TO DETERMINE YOUR MEMBERSHIP STATUS - PERHAPS YOU'VE PAID UP ????
Make $5.00 check payable to The Bates Family of Old Virginia and mail it to the Bates Treasurer .....

CLAUDE M. LEAKE, JR., 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

BATES FAMILY REUNION - 20 & 21 JUNE 1997
HOLIDAY INN- CHARLOTTESVILLE MONTICELLO
At Jct. I-64 & 5th St., Exit 120 (1200 5th St. SW)
PHONE 804-977-5100 - FAX 804-293-5228

IN CHARLOTTESVILLE - WHAT'S TO DO AND SEE

CHARLOTTESVILLE (G-8) pop. 40,300, elev. 480'

Historic Charlottesville, in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains, was the home of Thomas Jefferson and James Monroe. The University of Virginia, founded and designed by Jefferson and first governed by a board whose membership included Jefferson, James Monroe and James Madison, enhances the city.

Born near Charlottesville were Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, whom President Jefferson sent on an expedition to explore the Louisiana Purchase. Frontiersman George Rogers Clark, William Clark's brother, also was born near Charlottesville.

Many old homes and estates in the surrounding countryside reveal Jefferson's architectural influence; the Old Courthouse is a notable example. Albemarle County is known for its horses, dogs and fox hunting, as well as its peach and apple orchards. The Albemarle Pippin apple was developed in the area.

Local events include the Dogwood Festival in mid-April complete with a parade, food and a carnival; and the Foxfield Races, in late April, featuring six steeplechase races. In early October wine tasting, food, crafts and entertainment is the focus of the Monticello Wine and Food Festival. Additional area information can be obtained from the Charlottesville-Albemarle Chamber of Commerce, Fifth & E. Market St., P.O. Box 1564, Charlottesville, VA 22902; phone (804) 295-3141.

Self-guiding tours: Brochures outlining self-guiding walking tours of Charlotteville's historic downtown and the University of Virginia are available at the Charlottesville/Albemarle Visitors Center, SR 20S, daily 9-5; phone (804) 293-6789 or 977-1783.

★**ASH LAWN-HIGHLAND,** off I-64 exit 121, .5 mi. s. on SR 20, 3 mi. e. on SR 53, then .5 mi. s. on CR 795, is a 535-acre estate once owned by James Monroe, fifth president of the United States. His neighbor Thomas Jefferson personally selected the site and sent his gardeners to plant orchards. Monroe and his wife moved to their tobacco plantation in 1799. Ash Lawn-Highland today retains the feel of an early 1800s working plantation.

Guided tours of the main house, which contains many Monroe possessions, are available daily. Periodic cooking and spinning demonstrations and other activities are offered. The tour also includes the overseers house and the house slaves' house. The boxwood gardens feature peacocks, a statue of Monroe by Piccirilli and picnicking spots. The Blue Ridge Mountains are visible on the horizon.

Special events include the Summer Festival, with family shows and outdoor evening performances of light opera, musicals, concerts and dramas; a Colonial crafts weekend in early July; and carols and madrigals during the Christmas holidays.

Allow 1 hour minimum. Daily 9-6, Mar.-Oct.; 10-5, rest of year. Closed Jan. 1, Thanksgiving and Dec. 25. Admission $6; over 60, $5.50; ages 6-11, $3. MC, VI ($10). **Discount.** Phone (804) 293-9539.

★**HISTORIC MICHIE TAVERN** is .5 mi. s. of I-64 on SR 20, then 1 mi. e. on SR 53. One of the oldest homesteads remaining in Virginia, the house was owned by the Michie family for more than 150 years. Originally located on a well-traveled stagecoach route, William Michie opened it as a tavern around 1784. In 1927 the inn was dismantled and moved to its present site.

The ladies' and gentlemen's parlors, ballroom, keeping hall, tap bar and private quarters contain a wide selection of Colonial furniture and artifacts. The outbuildings, the settings for living history and craft demonstrations weekends April through October, include a log kitchen, necessary, dairy, wellhouse and smokehouse, as well as the works for the 1797 Meadow Run Grist Mill. The Virginia Wine Museum is housed in the tavern's old wine cellar. A Colonial-style buffet is served in the Ordinary, a 200-year-old log cabin, daily 11:30-3.

Museum open daily 9-5; closed Jan. 1 and Dec. 25. Last tour begins 40 minutes before closing. Admission $6; over 65, $5.50; ages 6-11, $1. AE, MC, VI. Phone (804) 977-1234.

LEWIS AND CLARK AND SACAJAWEA MEMORIAL, Midway Park at Ridge and Main sts., is a statue honoring Louisiana Purchase explorers Meriwether Lewis and William Clark and their Indian guide Sacajawea.

MEMORIAL TO GEORGE ROGERS CLARK is on W. Main St., just e. of the University of Virginia. Clark, elder brother of William Clark, is known for his exploration of the Northwest Territory.

★**MONTICELLO,** off I-64, then .5 mi. s. on SR 20 and 1.5 mi. e. on SR 53, is one of Virginia's most impressive estates. This was Thomas Jefferson's home from 1770 until his death in 1826. He began constructing the mountaintop mansion in 1769 and moved into the completed portion when Shadwell, his father's home, burned the following year.

Three years later he brought his bride, Martha Wayles Skelton, to live in the south pavilion. The mansion did not reach its present form until 1809, after 40 years of additions and alterations by Jefferson.

Tours include 10 principal rooms of the main floor, which contain the statesman's furniture and personal effects. The grounds include various dependencies, a 1,000-foot-long vegetable and flower garden, two vineyards and a re-created orchard. Thomas Jefferson died at Monticello July 4, 1826, exactly 50 years after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. His grave is in the family cemetery on the estate.

Daily 8-5, Mar.-Oct.; 9-4:30, rest of year. Guided tours of the house depart approximately every 5 minutes. Tours of the garden are offered eight times daily every hour 9:15-4:15, Apr.-Oct. Plantation community tours depart daily every hour 10-3, Apr.-Oct. Closed Dec. 25. Admission $8; over 60, $7; ages 6-11, $4. Phone (804) 984-9822 or 984-9800.Monticello Visitors Center, off I-64, then s. on SR 20, features "Thomas Jefferson at Monticello," which focuses on Jefferson's domestic life. It includes about 400 objects and artifacts, many of which were uncovered during archeological excavations at Monticello. This exhibit complements guided tours of the house and grounds; a recorded tour of the exhibit is available for a fee.

A 38-minute film, "Thomas Jefferson: The Pursuit of Liberty," is shown daily on the hour June 15-Labor Day; at 11 and 2, rest of year. The visitors center also offers travel assistance, brochures and a local reservation service.

Visitors Center open daily 9-5:30, Mar.-Oct.; 9-5, rest of year. Closed Jan. 1, Thanksgiving and Dec. 25. Exhibit open all year except Dec. 25. Visitors Center free. The President's Pass, a combination discount ticket for Monticello, Historic Michie Tavern and Ash Lawn-Highland, can be purchased only at the Visitors Center for $17; over 60, $15.50. Phone (804) 977-1783.

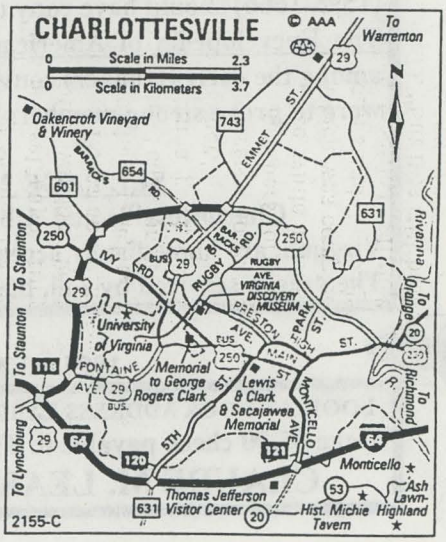
OAKENCROFT VINEYARD AND WINERY, 3.5 mi. w. of US 29 on Barracks Rd./Garth Rd., offers tastings in addition to tours of the premises. Allow 30 minutes minimum. Daily 11-5, Apr.-Dec.; Sat.-Sun. 11-5 in Mar.; by appointment, rest of year. Closed holidays. Free. Phone (804) 296-4188.

★**UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA,** in the center of town on US 29 and US 250 business routes, was founded by Thomas Jefferson. The first building was begun on Oct. 6, 1817, and opened for instruction as the state university in 1825. The old buildings were designed by Jefferson, whose adaptation of classic form to such local building materials as brick, stucco and painted wood was practical and visionary.

Inspired by a number of Palladio's architectural drawings of Roman buildings, Jefferson designed his "academical village" around a court open to a distant view, suggestive of the limitless possibilities of the educated mind. He modeled the Rotunda after the Pantheon in Rome and the other buildings from other classical models. Edgar Allan Poe and Woodrow Wilson both lived in the West Range while they were students.

Film screenings and open discussions with leading filmmakers and composers are highlights of the Virginia Festival of American Film held at the university the last week of October. Free campus tours offered during the school year originate in the Rotunda; no tours are given during holidays or exam periods. Visitors may park at the Memorial Gym parking lot at Emmet Street and Ivy Road. Phone (804) 924-3239.

VIRGINIA DISCOVERY MUSEUM, e. of Downtown Mall, allows visitors to explore the process of learning through a variety of hands-on exhibits, workshops and activities. Highlights include an art studio, science exhibits and a reconstructed 18th-century pioneer log cabin. Tues.-Sat. 10-5, Sun. 1-5; closed Thanksgiving and Dec. 25. Admission $4; over 62 and ages 1-12, $3; free to all first Sun. of each month. **Discount.** Phone (804) 977-1025.



REV. WILLIAM EDMUNDS BATES (b1812-VA d1883-TX)
OF DENTON COUNTY, TEXAS SUPERVISED 120 METHODIST CHURCHES

Denton church re-creates long-ago service

Congregation relives its 1st Christmas Eve

By Nita Thurman
Denton Bureau of The Dallas Morning News

DENTON — Families came across the prairie, riding in wagons, on horseback or afoot. Stars blazed in the night sky.

Inside, the glow of candles lighted the little wooden building. In every window and on the walls

■ Photo. 33A

hung garlands of native juniper and berries and nuts. The scents of cedar mingled with the smell of bayberry.

"Joy to the world," the worshipers sang that long-ago Christmas Eve. "The Lord is come."

In a service as timeless as the child whose birth they celebrate, members of Oak Grove United Methodist Church on Tuesday recreated those sights, smells and sounds of the congregation's first Christmas Eve service 115 years ago.

They came in pearl gray top hats and tall boots with spurs that jingled like sleigh bells, in calico bonnets and Victorian lace and even in kilts.

"We feel their presence," the Rev. Phil Baker said, referring to the church founders.

"Whether it was 2,000 years ago, at the turn of the century, or now, in 1996, we all come to hear the same story, repeated over and over, of a child born who would be called the Prince of Peace," the pastor said.

Judy Findley helped inaugurate the Victorian-style service after she joined the church about 10 years ago.

"I had decorated at Old City Park in Dallas," Mrs. Findley said. "The curator had given us guidelines as to what they used in the 1880s, and I started doing the church according to those guidelines. We used fruit and candles and nuts, and I picked a lot of greenery from my back yard.

"We use everything natural. It was frontier Victorian, a very small and very poor church in the beginning."

Oak Grove United Methodist Church was founded in 1880 by the Rev. William Edmunds Bates, who moved his family from Kentucky to Denton County in 1851. For years, he traveled a 300-square-mile circuit across North Texas every month.



Wednesday, December 25, 1996 HF

The Dallas Morning News: David Leeson

Judge Lewis George (left), 78, a lifelong member of Oak Grove United Methodist Church, is greeted by Garey Hyatt outside the church Tuesday. Members of the congregation met for a frontier Victorian-style Christmas Eve service.

Mr. Baker tells the story:

"He was presiding elder of this area. He had founded churches in Denton, Montague, Jacksboro and other places. He supervised 120 churches. He was on his way home and was camping one night in an oak grove, and he said, 'This is the perfect spot for a church.'

"He purchased the land and donated it for a church, and he is buried there."

Those first congregation members met at the home of Joel Phillips to talk about raising money for a sanctuary.

"He apparently was a man of few words," Mr. Baker said. "They were talking about what each one could give, and Mr. Phillips disappeared from the meeting. When he came back, he was leading a horse. That horse hauled all the lumber for the church from East Texas."

According to church records, the building committee raised $165 for a "house 32 by 50 and 14-foot sidewalls, with a self-supporting roof ... and nine windows and three doors." The floors and ceilings were of "good hard pine," and the sills were built of oak. Construction was done "in a good, plain workmanlike manner."

The building crews got free boarding with members of the building committee while raising the sanctuary, which was completed in 1881 and still stands.

"It has been modified a little," Mr. Baker said. "But it is still basically the same building."

"JS" BRANCH OF BATESES

REV. WM. EDMUNDS BATES b1812 NELSON CoVA d1883 Denton CoTX
Descends [redacted], Reuben Jr., Reuben Sr., James Bates of Stafford CoVA

TARLETON BATES (1775-1806) KILLED IN LAST DUEL IN PENNSYLVANIA

SON OF THO. FLEMING-6, FLEMING-5, JOHN-4, JOHN-3, GEORGE-2, JOHN BATES (1598-1666)

SOURCE: WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE VOLUME 12 NUMBER 1 DATED JANUARY 1929

The Last Duel in Pennsylvania

By T. L. Rodgers*

This recalls a tragedy enacted in Pittsburgh and which culminated in the death of Tarleton Bates in January, 1806. Bates was a young man of great promise and prominent at that time. He was about 28 years of age, and a Virginian by birth. He was prothonotary of the county of Allegheny, which was and is one of the most important county offices, and was one of the leaders of the "Jeffersonian Democracy" of this vicinity. One of his brothers was the afterwards celebrated Edward Bates of Missouri, Attorney-General of the United States during the administration of President Lincoln. Another brother was Frederick Bates, the first Governor of the Territory of Missouri. Bates' antagonist was a young man named Thomas Stewart, about whom little information can be found, except that he was a partner in a small store in Pittsburgh for the sale of dry-goods and groceries. The origin of the trouble leading to this event may be traced to the violent newspaper controversies of that day. The "Democratic", or as it was generally called, "The Republican", party at that time had for several years carried all before it in this state. The "Federalist" party, formerly so strong under the leadership of Washington and Hamilton, who were both dead at the time, was in a state of hopeless collapse. History repeats itself always, and this great success of the party was followed by dissensions within itself. The spoils of office were not sufficient to satisfy all, and a faction whose organ was a paper called "The Commonwealth", was formed in this vicinity. The columns of this sheet teemed with abuse of the regular Jeffersonians, who were styled "Quids". The origin of this designation is wrapped in obscurity.**

The most conspicuous members of the regular Jefferson party in the county at this time, 1804 and 1805, seem to have been Henry Baldwin, Tarleton Bates and Walter Forward, the latter having been editor of the "Tree of Liberty" the regular Democratic organ. Henry Baldwin attained later eminence as Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Walter Forward also became a great lawyer in after years, and was minister to Denmark at one time. The opposition paper, under the conduct of a young man named Pentland, was unsparing in its attacks on these men, and finally Bates was provoked into making a personal assault on the editor, who promptly sought safety in flight. Bates a day or so afterward, inserted a card in the "Tree of Liberty", of which he was an associate editor, giving his version of the occurrence, and saying that he had been traduced, and also his father and grandfather, so often in the pages of "The Commonwealth" that he had been provoked into correcting "The licentiousness of the press with the liberty of the cudgel". He also stated in his card that the editor had challenged him, but that he would pay no attention to it, as he considered the editor as merely an "apprentice" and of no social standing.

This was not, unfortunately, the end of the matter, for it would appear that the clique of personal and political enemies who had inspired these attacks on Bates and his associates succeeded in putting forward the obscure individual, Stewart, as another challenger in place of the editor. This challenge was accepted, and on the afternoon of January 8, 1806 the parties went out to about where Craft Avenue is now located in Oakland. They were placed at a distance of 12 paces apart, and fought with pistols. The first fire was ineffective, but at the second fire Bates fell, shot through the body, and died within an hour. His friend, Walter Forward, wrote a few days after:

"Thus perished one of the best of men, who by a long series of systematic persecution was drawn to this dreadful fate. The public has lost an invaluable servant, society one of its brightest ornaments, the poor their best friend."

This was high encomium, but was fully deserved. The funeral of Tarleton Bates was attended by the largest assemblage ever seen in Pittsburgh until that time. The interment was in the burying ground of the old Trinity Church, where his remains rest unmarked and unknown. The excitement from this tragic event was intense in this place. Stewart fled to Baltimore and never returned, and another person who it is supposed was his second, and who afterward became a prominent lawyer and politician, found it was necessary to fly for refuge in the house of a friend where he was concealed in a stable or barn for several weeks. As was expressed at the time, "he would have been

*The late Thos. L. Rodgers was for several years President of The Historical Society of W. Pa.

**(*From quid tertium*, a third something. Dictionary American Politics, p. 335. The Quids were the followers of Randolph, who seceded, not the regulars).

TARLETON BATES (1775-1806) KILLED IN LAST DUEL IN PENNSYLVANIA

SON OF THO. FLEMING-6, FLEMING-5, JOHN-4, JOHN-3, GEORGE-2, JOHN BATES (1598-1666)

SOURCE: WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE VOLUME 12 NUMBER 1 DATED JANUARY 1929

torn to pieces" if he had been found on the streets immediately after the duel. A pathetic incident was related to the writer by an aged lady of Pittsburgh. She says her mother often told her of Mr. Bates calling at her house on the morning of the fatal day and bidding the family "goodbye". They expressed great regret, and asked where he was going but he did not answer them. Perhaps he had a presentiment that this was his last journey as it proved to be. On the evening of that day, the last-mentioned lady, Mrs. Sarah Collins, wife of a prominent lawyer here, was at a small dinner party, when the dreadful news came of the tragic death of Tarleton Bates, who was a general favorite in social and business circles of the town. The news was a terrible shock to all present, and explained the mysterious leavetaking of the morning.

Bates' "last will and testament" is on record in the register's office in the court house of Allegheny County, dated January 7, 1806, the day before he was killed and reads as follows:

"This is my last will. I constitute Henry Baldwin, my very dear friend, my sole executor. He is to sell all my estate, real and personal, except my watch. The last I give to him with any money he may be indebted to me. With the proceeds of my estate he is to pay first my debts, and burn my body or at least bury it without any direction. Next to support James at school, to finish his education by the study of law at Litchfield, if there be a sufficiency; otherwise my brother Frederick will make up the deficiency. And my residue is to go to my adored mother. Signed, being written wholly by myself, this 7th day of January, 1806."

There were no witnesses and the paper was found among his effects after his death. On January 11th, John Wood and Thomas Collins testified before Register Samuel Jones that they knew and identified the writing of Bates, and Baldwin was made executor. Tarleton Bates was a high official of the Masonic order in Pittsburgh, and lieutenant of the military company of the city.

Note. According to Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*, Frederick Bates was appointed by President Jefferson in 1805, first U. S. Judge for the Territory of Michigan, was afterward Secretary of the Territory of Missouri, and was governor of the State from 1824 to 1826.

Edward Bates was a candidate for President in the convention that nominated Lincoln. Vol. i, page 193.

From THE COMMONWEALTH, Pittsburgh,

January 15, 1806.

Duel. The following particulars of the late duel are extracted from *The Pittsburgh Gazette* of yesterday. From motives of delicacy, we decline, *at present*, making any remarks on the subject—reports, however, injurious to the character of the editor, and entirely destitute of foundation, having gone abroad, and been seized upon with avidity, by his political enemies, to blast his reputation—a vindication of his conduct will shortly be given to the public—until then he requests a suspension of public opinion.

Pittsburgh, Jan. 11, 1806

Mr. Scull . . . .A friend of the gentlemen who were seconds to Mr. Bates and Mr. Stewart, in the duel which lately occurred, to prevent improper representations of that affair, requests you to insert the following statement, which he believes will be approved of by them both.

A duel took place on Wednesday the 8th inst. between Tarleton Bates, Esq. and Mr. Thomas Stewart, merchant, both of this place. The latter thought proper to require of Mr. Bates an apology for what he considered improper expressions, respecting him, in a publication by Mr. Bates which appeared the day before in the TREE OF LIBERTY. No apology having been made, or agreed to, the parties, each attended by a friend, met near the Monongahela River, three miles from town. Previous to their positions being taken on the ground, the friend of Mr. Stewart mentioned an apology, which would be accepted -- but as it was the same in substance as had been proposed before and as it had been perfectly well understood before the parties went to the ground that no apology would be made by Mr. Bates, he rejected it. The distance (ten steps) was then measured, and the pistols loaded by the seconds in the presence of each other. They each fired twice. In the interval between the first and second fire, no proposition of adjustment was made. The second fire proved fatal to Mr. Bates, who received the ball of his antagonist's pistol, in the upper part of his breast, and expired in an hour.

The behaviour of the principals on the ground was perfectly calm and undaunted, and this unfortunate transaction was conducted in conformity to the arrangements, which had been previously made, and to the strictest rules of honor.

"WW" BRANCH - "DEVIL JOHN" WRIGHT
GREAT GRANDSON OF WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA.
Courtesy of member Diane Bates (DianeBates@worldnet.att.net) derived from various sources.

John Wesley Wright was called many names throughout his lifetime. Among these were: "Devil John," "Bad John," "The Tall Sycamore," "Devil John Wright of the Cumberlands," and "Devil Judd Tolliver" in The Trail of the Lonesome Pine written by John Fox, Jr.

John Wesley Wright was born on April 17, 1844 to Joel Ellis and Eliza Agnes (Bates) Wright. Eliza Agnes was the daughter of John Wallis Bates and a sister to the Bates Giant - Martin VanBuren Bates.
It is believed that John Wright was the father of thirty or more known children by at least five wives.

Wright served in both the Confederate and Union armies during the Civil War. He first served for the South and was wounded at Vicksburg, Mississippi. After being discharge, he enlisted with the Union forces when he was paid by a young man from Ohio who did not wish to be drafted.

After the war, Wright joined the John Robinson Circus as a trick rider. His uncle, Captain Martin VanBuren Bates was an attraction with the circus at that time and he assisted John in getting hired. Within two years Wright became very popular. His son, William T. Wright declared that he could shoot a target six times riding "indian style" hanging on the side of a horse and firing from under the animal's neck. He also said that John could ride a horse while standing on his head, either saddle or bareback; that he could swing under the neck of a running horse, under the belly of some that were well-trained; and that he could bound off behind a running horse, catch his tail and leap back into the saddle.

When Wright lived in Letcher County, Kentucky, near Jenkins, his farming operations were large for the hill country. As an agent and caretaker for the Northern Coal & Coke Co., John had quite a territory to look after. The land was being vacated by the owners who were looking for smoother farmland. Wright would rent these vacated habitations to sharecroppers for one-third of the corn raised. If he had to grubstake the family, when harvest time came he would take his one-third plus extra to cover the grubstake.

Farm labor for him was easy as he had six or eight of his own boys and many times people would come to him for help or to hide out and they would help with the farm work while staying there.

His house was a center of much activity. His son relates that when his father was justice of peace, he would hold court there. The house was only four rooms, counting the kitchen. Wright, along with a few confidantes and/or lawyers would hear witnesses in the bedroom (which was what the lower room was called) and had waiting witnesses seated in the big room, which was considered the living room of the house.

"Devil John" Wright was tall and lean - 6 feet and on-half inch tall and weighed about 160 pounds. Wright was famed for his courage, the sureness of his eye, and the quickness of his trigger finger. During his days as a lawman, his wanderings took him into Virginia, West Virginia, Tennessee, Georgia, and other neighboring states. When asked how many men he had killed he would say, "Don't just remember." If you caught him on a day when he was inclined to talk he would answer, "Now I don't know. Hardly think I killed thirty, but I took a lot of fellows to board in jail and starved "em to death." Wright's son told a newspaper columist that once he was sitting in a barbershop at Pound, Virginia, and listening to a stranger speak of his father. "They say 'Bad John' Wright killed ninety-nine men," the stranger said. "I think if I ever see him, I just might have to kill him." "This fella could probably help you find 'Bad John," the barber said, nodding to the man in the barber's chair. "This is his son." The stranger did not wait for his haircut.

"WW" BRANCH - "DEVIL JOHN" WRIGHT - SON OF
ELIZA AGNES (BATES) WRIGHT - GRANDSON JOHN W. BATES - G GRANDSON WM. BATES d1811 WYTHE Co., VA.

Wright's marksmanship was once described by J. P. Marrs, a former judge at Pikesville, Kentucky, who was a prosecutor when Wright was a law officer. He said, "John seldom, if ever, missed. Why, John could shoot a coon out of a tree and riddle it with bullets before it's body hit the ground! I've seen him do it."

Although Wright was feared by many throughout the mountains, he himself was very cautious. Much of the time he would carry his rifle across the saddle in front of him. He would have his saddle bags across his saddle with a .44 Colt single-action revolver in one side of the pockets and a .45 Mulban Hubbard in the other. Most of the time he would also have a bottle whiskey in the right side. The buckles of the bags were never buckled; making it easier to get to the guns or the bottle.

Many times Wright volunteered to track down and apprehend murderous outlaws who had terrorized the mountain settlements. For a while, he was employed as a lawman for the Pinkerton Detective Agency in Charleston, West Virginia.

Wright during his colorful career, covered many of his neighboring states. Once he and some companions even journeyed to New York to retrieve a sizeable amount of money from a bogus syndicate that had obtained it by defrauding mountain people. The money was not returned to those who had lost it, but Wright's son said his father always believed that the victims took some satisfaction in knowing that the syndicate did not get to keep it.

When John Fox, Jr., the novelist, befriended John, he was guard at the Wise County, Virginia jail. Though "Devil John" was the inspiration for the character of "Devil Judd Tolliver" in Fox's book, The Trail of the Lonesome Pine, it is said that Wright never read this book or any of Fox's books.

In his declining years, Wright was often visited by people who were anxious to hear him talk about his exploits. He would often guide people to where the lonesome pine had stood. He once told a reporter, "Son, the lonesome pine was cut down and sawed into lumber. Some of it was used for beams in that old water mill you might have seen down there at the side of Pound (Wise CoVA) village."

In his book, Fox portrayed "Devil Judd" Tolliver as turning to religion in his later years. Whether this was prophecy or not, "Bad John" Wright made a public confession of religion on July 24, 1929, and was baptized in a mountain stream called "Bald Camp Creek" in Wise County, Virginia. It was reported that over 2,000 mountaineers from Kentucky and Virginia attended the ceremony.

With the coming of age, "Devil John" began to mellow and was often in his later years referred to as "Uncle John." John Wesley Wright passed away at his home a few miles from Pound in Wise County, Virginia, on January 30, 1931. He was well beyond the age of 80.

THE NAME "BATES" APPEARS IN "A GUIDE TO KENTUCKY PLACE NAMES" BY THOMAS P. FIELD

There are several births and deaths listed as "Bates" Kentucky but maps do no list such a place. However, there is a "Bates Hollow" in Hancock County; a "Bates Knob" in McLean County; and a "Bates Cabin Hollow" in Lawrence County. This is not to mention the various "Bates" Branches, Forks, Roads, and Schools in Kentucky. (Source: e-mail http://www.uky.edu/reference.html)

INTRODUCTION DESCENDANT OF - "WE" BRANCH - WM. BATES d1684 OF ESSEX CO., VA

Mrs. Leon W. (MaeBelle) Wier, Jr. 8268 Lone Feather Lane, Las Vegas, Nevada 89123 descends from Meredith (1767-1806) & wife Frances Broaddus-4; James (1722-1801)-3; John (1675-1746)-2; Wm. Bates-1.

INTRODUCTION DESCENDANT OF "JY" BRANCH - JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CoVa

Cecil Allen Seivers, 1748 Shady Lane, Louiseville, KY 40205 (13th generation) son of Pearl Mae (Troxell) Seivers-12; Nancy Lee (Bates) Troxell-11; Wm. Thomas Bates-10; William C.-9; William H. H.-8; Thomas (1777-1844)-7; William b1749 m. Mary (Royal) Barton-6; James (1721-1885)-5; John m. Susannah Fleming-4; John (1655-1720)-3; George m. Mary Smith-2; immigrant John Bates-1.

TALBOT/TALBERT/TOLBERT QUERY

Marie H. Carlton, PO Box 300, Arkabutla, MS 38602- descendant of CATHERINE (TOLBERT) BATES would like to correspond with anyone having information on the TALBOT/TALBERT/TOLBERT family.

Need parents and siblings of CATHERINE TOLBERT born about 1806 in Virginia, died 27 March 1893 in DeSota County, LA, married FLEMING BATES about 1832, WHEN?, WHERE? They were in Halifax Co., VA census in 1850 and 1860. They had the following nine known children:

1. Robert James born 1833 in VA; 2. Susan born 1835 in VA m. William Shelton; 3. Thomas born 1838 in VA m. Sarah Elizabeth Wallace; 4. David born 25 March 1840 in VA died 11 Nov. 1919 in Lynchburg, VA m. Martha C.; 5. Nathaniel F. (J.), born 1843 in VA died about 1910 in Panola CoMS, m. Martha Jane Irby, Panola CoMS; 6. (Twin) Cain born 1 Oct. 1845 in VA died 24 Oct 1916 Red River Parish, LA., m. Sarah C. Adams; 7. (twin) Abel born 1 Oct. 1845 in VA m. Mary A. Adams; 8. Frances born 1850 in VA; 9. James F. Bates born 12 Aug. 1854, died DeSoto CoLA m. Fannie E. Saunders. (Six of the above 7 sons served with Virginia troops in Civil War).

EXCERPT FROM THE DAILY OKLAHOMAN - MONDAY, FEBRUARY 17, 1997
J. W. BATES OF WALDRON (SCOTT CO.) ARK. AMONG CIVIL WAR DEAD NEAR ATOKA, OK

NOTE: This item passed-on to us by member Pat Satterfield thinking that someone may identify J. W. Bates, since there were four other BATES that served in Dawson's 19th Arkansas Infantry.

ATOKA - The re-enactment of an 1864 Civil War battle near Atoka this weekend will serve as a memorial to many soldiers --- but not just those killed by rifle balls and cannon fire.

The graves of nine Confederates (including J. W. Bates of Scott County, Arkansas) who died in an apparent measles epidemic -- a poignant chapter in that war story only recently revealed will be recognized during the second re-enactment of the Battle of Middle Boggy on Saturday and Sunday.

The nine soldiers (recently identified) who died of the measles were members of Capt. C. L. Dawson's 19th Arkansas Infantry. .....Measles killed many and "about 300 sick men had been left on the road from Fort Smith (Arkansas) to McCulloch (Fort McCulloch) several miles to the southwest. ....historians say the nine Confederates were among many Southern soldiers who were victims of measles in 1862 in the Choctaw Nation of Indian Territory.

NOTE: OTHER BATES THAT SERVED IN DAWSON'S 19TH ARKANSAS INFANTRY.
(Henry M. Bates Co. A.; P. W. Bates Co., A; Thompson Bates Co. H.; Washington Bates Co. H.

QUERY - BATES PENSIONERS WHO SERVED FROM GA IN CHEROKEE WARS (1836 -1838)

Seek Bates lineage for Bates pensioners who served from Georgia in Cherokee Wars:

1. Pvt Denis Bates b1813 in SC - m. Sarah Stidham in Carroll CoGA on 1 Jan 1839
2. Sgt. John W. Bates (believed to be John Witt Bates of Coweta CoGA).
3. Pvt. Bryant Bates m. Mary Cummings in Franklin CoGA on 24 July 1845
4. George Washington Bates, grandson of Rev. Fleming Bates & wife Peggy Milner

QUERY - WILLIAM BATES b1802 SC & DENNIS BATES b1813 SC OF CARROLL CoGA

Seeking information regarding William Bates b1802 in SC and Dennis Bates b1813 in SC who were listed in the 1840 and 1850 census of Carroll Co., GA. William Bates married Sarah Hembree 23 Sept. 1833 in Carroll Co., GA. Per 1840 census, Dennis Bates lived next door to William Bates. Candidate ancestor could be one of the four Bates brothers that moved from Halifax Co., VA to SC after the Revolutionary War, the sons of James Bates (1721-1785) and wife Winifred Hicks.

BATES BROTHERS FROM VIRGINIA RESIDING IN SC AFTER REVOLUTIONARY WAR

1. Capt. Fleming Bates b1747 m. Margaret McCarter
2. Stephen C. Bates (1754-1888) m. Anne Clark
3. Daniel Bates b1756 m. 1st Jane Snelson; 2nd surname Bell
4. William Bates b1749 m. Mary (Royal) Barton

The 1810 census of Pendleton District of SC lists the following Bates: James, James, Stephen, William (old), and William (young). On the 1820 census, the two James' and the young William were not listed. There was a young Alexander Bates and a widow Bates.

BATES BROTHERS FROM VIRGINIA RESIDING IN WILKES CoGA AROUND YEAR 1800

Three or more sons of John Bates (1736-1777) and wife Chloe Mayes migrated from Halifax Co., Virginia to Wilkes Co., Georgia. Further, there was an unidentified Denis Bates recorded in 1789 records of Wilkes Co., Ga. The following Bates brothers have record in Wilkes Co., Georgia

1. David Bates (1759-1810) married Drucilla Echols in 1793 in Halifax CoVA.
2. James Bates (b1760) married Susannah Witt in 1789 in Halifax CoVA
3. Rev. Fleming Bates b1769 married Peggy Milner in 1791 in Halifax CoVA.
   (See below for Bounty Land Application by heirs of Rev. Fleming Bates and Margaret Milner)
4. John Bates. There was a John Bates who died in 1803 in Wilkes CoGA with the above Fleming Bates serving as his Administrator. Perhaps, they were brothers.

FLEMING BATES, INDIAN WAR SOLDIER -HEIR'S LAND APPLICATION
REV. FLEMING BATES-7; JOHN-6, JOHN-5, JOHN-4, JOHN-3, GEORGE-2, JOHN BATES (1598-1666)

Source: The Georgia Genealogical Magazine, January Issue, 1969, No. 31, Page 2153

On Dec. 28, 1853, in Hernando Co., Fla, James M. Bates, age 61 years, made his declaration in order to obtain bounty-land under the Act of 1850, on behlaf of (Rev.) Fleming Bates, applicant being the Administrator and a son of the said Fleming Bates, deceased. He deposed that his said father died in Newmansville, Alachua Co., Fla., on feb. 4, 1840, age 69 years; that the deceased was a private in the Florida Indian War in company comanded by Capt. Williams, Capt. Beckham, Capt. Matthew Findley, Capt. Michael M. Garrison, in the regiment of Florida Mounted Volunteers commanded by Col. John Warren. Col. J. Mills in the Seminole Indian War and continued in actual service for four or five years and was honorably discharged." It is also stated that the soldier's widow, Mrs. Margaret Bates, died in July, 1841, age 72 years and that the applicant James M. Bates and Wilson Bates who resides in Hillsborough Co., Fla. age 59 years, are the only issue of said Fleming and Margaret Bates, and the surviving heirs of said deceased. Thomas Chave and Henry V. Knowles witnesses, and they also testify as to the identity of the applicant and the deceased soldier, etc. Judge Eubanks, Judge of Probate of Hernando Co., Fla., certifies that James M. Bates holds Letters of Administration on the estate of Fleming Bates, granted him by L. Aldrich, Probate Judge of Alachua Co., Fla. on Oct. 6, 1845.

NOTE FROM THE EDITOR OF GEORGIA GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE (TGGM)

The said Rev. (or Elder) Fleming Bates was a noted Primitive Baptist minister, and served 38 years in the ministry before his death. He formerly lived in Lowndes Co., GA, and moved from Warren CoGA (where he was in 1820) to Lowndes about 1826 or 1827. In the 1830's he moved to Alachua Co., Fla. He was venerated by many people as a man of God, and quite a number of male babies born in the years of his residence in South Georgia, were named for him

NOTE: Our Bates Director, Earl R. Bates, 1711 S. Homer St. Apt. 39, Pittsburg, KS 66762 descends from and seeks information covering the Rev. Fleming Bates family (e-mail ffleming@counsellor.com).

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Address Correction Notice Requested

DULLES VA 201
PM
25 MAR
1997



VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1997
Judy S. Cardwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.- 330D
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

THE BATES BOOSTER

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA - BEGINNING 26TH YEAR - FOUNDED 1972
FEATURING ANNUAL REUNIONS - LENDING LIBRARY - FAMILY GROUP SHEETS - 151 NEWSLETTERS

Volume 26 Number 1 151 Jaunuary 1997

OFFICERS & APPOINTEES OF *THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA* - YEAR ENDING JUNE 1998

Feel Free to Write Any Of These Officers At Their Home Address

President	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Rd.	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Vice President	Mrs. Elizabeth Wills Eubank	Box 429 - Rte 1	Evington, VA 24550
Treasurer	Mr. Claude M. Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Recording Secretary	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake, Jr.	326 Isle Avenue	Waynesboro, VA 22980
Corresponding Secy.	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr	Centreville, VA 20120
6 Year Director	Mr. Earl Rudolph Bates	1711 S. Homer St Apt 39	Pittsburg, KS 66762
4 Year Director	Mr. John W. Jolly	9706 Holiday Drive	Louisville, KY 40272
2 Year Director	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
APPOINTED OFFICIALS			
Family Group Sheets	Mr. Hugh E. Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg, VA 24502
The Dir. Bates Library	Mr. John David Leake	8434 Atlee Road	Mechanicsville, VA 23116
Editor (Bates Booster)	Mr. Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville, VA 20120
LENDING LIBRARY			

Reminder From the Director of the Bates Lending Library

CASH: With each book request, please send $2.00 in *cash* to be used to pay postage in mailing the book to you.
CHECK: With each book request, please send $10. *check* (payable to John D. Leake) to be held pending book return.

1997 BATES REUNION IN CHARLOTTESVILLE , VA IN JUNE

President John David Leake has announced that the 1997 Bates Family of Old Virginia reunion will be held in Charlottesville, VA on 20 and 21 June 1997 at the Holiday Inn located at 1200 5th St. S.W. (5th St. Exit).

Charlottesville and Albemarle County, located in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains of Central Virginia are immediately accesible by highways US 29 and Interstate 64, connecting with Interstate 95 and 81. The area is serviced by rail, bus, and direct air flights from major cities.

You will want to visit the homes of the two presidents who lived in Albemarle Co., VA. President Thomas Jefferson's estate at Monticello; and President James Monroe's estate at Ash Lawn. And historic Michie Tavern is one of the oldest homesteads in America. Write for more information from The Charlottesville/Albemarle Convention & Visitors Bureau, PO Box 161, Charlottesville, Virginia 22902 (Phone 804-977-1783).



1997 MEMBERSHIP DUES ARE DUE - ONLY $5.00 PER YEAR

SOME HAVE ALREADY PAID
LOOK AT YOUR ADDRESS LABEL TO DETERMINE YOUR MEMBERSHIP STATUS
Make $5.00 check payable to The Bates Family of Old Virginia and mail it to the Bates Treasurer....
CLAUDE M. LEAKE, Jr., 326 ISLE AVENUE, WAYNESBORO, VA 22980

HELP YOUR COUSINS - INTRODUCTION OF NEW MEMBERS

"JY" JOHN BATES (1598-1666) OF YORK CO., VA

JY Jane Sherman Boward, 701 Donaghe St., Staunton, VA 24401 (e-mail boward@cfw.com) seeks information in regard to the Vaughan/Gwin-Bates connection in Halifax CoVA. Records list three siblings (children of James Bates & Winifred Bates) who married Vaughans: (1) Sarah Fleming Bates m. Phillip Vaughan in 1790;
(2) James Bates Jr. b. 1761 m. 2nd Mary Vaughan in 1793;
(3) Samuel C. Bates m. Millicent Vaughan in 1790.
Further, she is interested in Gwin - Bates connection (daughters of either James Jr or Samuel C. Bates): Winifred Bates m. John Gwin in 1802; and Mildred Bates m. Thomas Gwin who moved to Indiana in 1811 (first two children , Nancy Arrington Gwin married John Fullenlove & William Vaughan Gwin whose name denotes Vaughan connection)

JY Gaile Shelton, 10775 Midway Ave. Lucerne Valley, CA 92356 (e-mail GShel62498@aol.com) seeks information in regard to Susannah Bates b ca 1722, wife of John Royall who died in 1766 in Halifax CoVA. Interesting because we do not have Susannah (Bates) Royall charted. She was of the age to be sister or cousin to James Bates (1721-1785) of Halifax CoVA. And in fact James Bates of Halifax Co. was guardian for Susannah & William, the children of John & Susannah (Bates) Royall; and James Bates was Executor of the estate of Susannah (Bates) Royall who died in 1777 in Halifax CoVA. Further, William Bates (son of James Bates d1785) married Mary Royall, daughter of Susannah (Bates) Royall.

JY Johnnie D. Hall, 1825 Indian Hill Rd., Vestavia Hills, AL 35216 descends from tenth generation Dovie (Bates) Stewart; 9-John Witt Bates, Jr.; 8-John Witt Bates, Sr. of Wilkes CoGA; 7- James & Susannah (Witt) Bates of Halifax CoVA; 6- John & Chloe (Mays) Bates; 5 John; 4-John; 3-John; 2 George; and immigrant John Bates (1598-1666)

"VA" VIRGINIA ANCESTOR BEING SOUGHT

VA C. Lendell Bates, 516 W. Mann Avenue, Boaz, AL 35957-1636 descends from Pete Ellis (1908-1994), James Bailey (1866-1929), Thomas Allen (1826SC-1889GA) of Spalding CoGA who had brothers John W. Bates (1823SC-1901GA) and William T. Bates (1813SC-1911). The father of the above three Bates brothers is believed to be a John Bates of SC. Our member H. Glenn Goodman (e-mail GGood1847@aol.com) is also researching the above three Bates brothers of Spalding CoGA.

VA Nancy O. (Bates) Gann, 277 Franklin Rd., Gallatin, TN 37066 who is cousin to our member James C. Bates who seeks information on three generations of John Bates:

1. John Bates d1796 in Granville CoNC m. Susannah Huckabee in 1786
2. John Bates b ca 1796 m. Eliz. Hester in Granville CoNC (moved to Wilson CoTN)
3. John Bates III b 1820 in NC d 1895 1895 in Wilson CoTN (son Matt Cowan Bates)

"WW" WILLIAM BATES d1811 OF WYTHE CO., VA

WW Duane Hall, PO Box 9824, Truckee, CA 96162 (Phone 916-582-1685) descends from Columbus B. Hall, Clerenda (Bates) Hall, Columbus "Lum" Bates, Uriah "Rarr" Bates, Uriah Bates, John Wallis Bates Sr., and William Bates d1811 of Wythe CoVA.

"WM" WILLIAM BATES d1794 OF MADISON CO., VA

WM Dr. Rodgers A. Bates, 134 Hampton Court, Colonial Heights, VA 22834 descendant of William Bates d1794 of Madison CoVA and brother of our member F. Wade Bates.

LINEAGE TO BE DETERMINED

Gary S. Cooper, 620 Cardinal Dr., Lexington, NC 27292-5525
C. Allen Seivers, 1748 Shady Lane, Louiseville, KY 40205

REPORT - OUR RESEARCH IN ENGLAND IN HOPES OF TRACING JOHN BATES (1598-1666) IN ENGLAND

As indicated in Bates Booster No. 149, dated September 1996, The Bates Family of Old Virginia engaged an English genealogist to look at newly found archives of The Virginia Company of London in hopes of tracing JOHN BATES (1598-1666). The bad news is that our approach did not bear fruit, but the good news is that it cost us only $260 total, and we own the research tools. We own the "Finding List" for "The Ferrar Papers 1590-1790" (cost $120) ; plus microfilm Reel 3 (cost $85) that covers period (1622-1627) which is the time-frame in which the name JOHN BATES (or his known shipmates) might appear.

We maintained good contact with the English genealogist via e-mail. We provided him with findings from the English genealogist that conducted our prior research in England (see Booster No. 112 dated July 1990). And we provided him with tradition and thoughts propounded by the late Dr. John Manahan (U. of VA Historian) and our Founder Aubrey R. Bates (1902-1992) which were published in the front of the 1991 book "The Bates Family of Old Virginia and Beyond." However, our approach did not bear fruit. Since the genealogist is up to speed, we would like to provide him with alternate approaches.

We had hoped for success since we know a good bit about John Bates (1598-1666). We know that he came aboard the Southampton that left London in October 1623 and arrived in Virginia in the winter of 1623/4. He came with 30 passengers and we know a good many of their names. The Mormon International Genealogical Index (IGI) for Kent County lists a John Bates b1598 but gives no hint as to parentage.

OPEN TO IDEAS AS TO OTHER RESEARCH APPROACHES (at affordable prices).

FORMAT FOR
INTRODUCTION - FINDING LIST BY DR. DAVID RANSOME
THE FERRAR PAPERS 1590-1790 In Magdalene College Cambridge

The finding list of the Ferrar Papers is chronological and is set out in twelve columns:

Column 1 (also Column 12) give the microfilm number of each document
Microfilm Reel 3 cover years1622-1627 reflecting data on pages 24 thru 34 of the 154 page Index
Column 2 gives the number assigned to each of the Ferrar Papers either in the 1930s, in 1979, or in 1989-90.

COLUMN 3 OFFERS A SUMMARY DESCRIPTION OF THE DOCUMENT Examples below for Reel 3:
17 Jan 1622/3 "Payments for passage to VA." Pertains to Ship Abigail per microfilm.
Feb 1623/4 "Copy of a Brief Declaration of Va" by "Ancient Planters"
(Column 3 mostly cites one word "Letter" which has to be looked-up on film for contents)
COLUMN 4 DATES THE DOCUMENT. DATES ARE ASSUMED TO BE OLD STYLE.....

Column 5 names the originator of the document, usually the author.....
Column 6 indicates the scribe, most often the author(s) in person identifed as "Self" .....
Column 7 provides the origination address of the document.....

COLUMN 8 NAMES THE ADDRESSEE OR RECIPIENT, OR (IN THE CASE OF RECEIPT, THE PAYER OF THE SUM IN QUESTION (names mostly high officials - no Bates)

Column 9 gives the address to which the document was sent.
Column 10 names those who endorsed or annotated a document.
Column 11 indicates a previous reproduction of the document in print.
Column 12 repeats the microfilm number given in column 1.

JEFFERSON COUNTY MISSOURI

QUERY FROM OUR MEMBER
MARGARET R. KILLIN, 11 HOLLYWOOD CRES. WILLOUGHBY NSW 2068, AUSTRALIA

1. **Does anyone know the wife of Elias Bates b1773 in Durham, CT; lived in Wythe CoVA and then in Herculaneum, Missouri (Jefferson Co)? He was the son of Moses Bates & Martha Austin and thereby, the first cousin of Stephen F. Austin, the father of Texas. Elias Bates died before 1837. His children were Maria, Adeline, Elias Jr., Henry and James Bates. We know the children of James Bates, some in the household of their step-father John Perkins per the 1850 census of Jefferson Co., MO.**

2. **What is the lineage of William Bates referred to in the Republican newspaper of 21st August 1822, "Died a few days ago, at his residence in Herculaneum, MO., lamented by all who him William Bates Esq., Representative from Jefferson Co., MO in the State Legislature. Was this William the brother of Elias Bates b1773 in Durham, CT?**

OBITUARY - HENRY P. BATES - THE SON OF THE ABOVE ELIAS BATES b1773

FRIDAY, 22 NOVEMBER 1878. At his residence in Victoria, Jefferson county, MO., Nov. 15, 1878 Hon. HENRY P. BATES, age 70 years, 9 months and 23 days.

Mr. Bates was born near Potosi Washington county in 1808 and has been a resident of Jefferson county for many years. He was married over forty years ago to Miss MARY R. MARTIN, who shared his joys, and sorrows, troubles and triumphs, and now survives him and who with his sister Mrs. ADELINE (BATES) ALFORD, now in her 76th year, are the only remaining members of the family. He was a useful, influential and honored citizen, was clerk of the Courts while the County seat was located at Herculaneum and represented the county in the General Assembly of the State during the closing of the war. He was also the chosen head of the Democratic County ticket after the war had closed while the party was struggling for existence and defeat was the inevitable result of Democratic nominations. (THE OBIT CONTINUES WITH TRIBUTES)

OTHER BATES NEWS FROM JEFFERSON COUNTY, MISSOURI

FRIDAY, 17 JUNE 1870 - DELINQUENT LANDS

Blair Bates & Co., Elias Bates, John Bates, David Bates, John Bates, Monry P. Bates, John Bates, Mary R. Bates (must be wife of Henry P. Bates????).

WEDNESDAY, 6 MAY 1886

A prize-fight contest, will take place at the Opera House, on the 19th inst., between J. H. BATES of this city and a pugilist of St. Louis. BATES was successful in "bout" at Charleston last month.

WEDNESDAY, 28 APRIL 1886

Harris Tyner made affidavit before Esq. Sheible, last Thursday, by charging FRANK BATES with felonious assault. The matter will be examined tomorrow.

WEDNESDAY, 29 SEPTEMBER 1886

F. A. BATES went from here last week to Farmington with a warrant for the arrest of Dr. Horn, late of Festus this county, but when he arrived there he was arrested on a charge of attempting to blackmail Horn. It appears that BATES corresponded with Horn and demanded money for silence. BATES was found guilty at an examination and sent to jail in default of bail.

ABOVE CASE DISMISSED AFTER SOME 8 MONTHS IN JAIL

NOTE: Wednesday, 18 May 1887. The grand jury failed to find a true bill against him. After laying in jail for seven or eight months, F. S. Bates was dismissed on what grand jury pronounces not good ground. WHERE IS THE ACLU WHEN BATESES NEED 'EM?

BATESVILLE, MISSISSIPPI
NAMED IN HONOR OF REV. JAMES WILLIAM BATES (1821-1900)
SON OF IMMIGRANT CAPTAIN BILLIE BATES FROM DUBLIN, A BRITISH SEAMAN

SOURCE: BLACKSTONE, VA COURIER-RECORD OF 20 MARCH 1975

Captain Billie Bates, a British seaman, and his wife the former Mary Sheffield, a descendant of Lord Sheffield of Silverware fame of England, were married in England before they came to America and settled in Blackstone (Nottoway Co., VA). Their son James William Bates was born in Blackstone on the property on which the college was later built.

Captain Billie Bates died when his son James was a young boy. When James' mother re-married he was so exasperated that he left home. His mother gave him a saddle horse and $100 when he left. There were three other children , Henry, Mary and Dionesia Bates. Henry attended Randolph-Macon College, and he is said to have become a teacher. The name of the second husband of Mary Bates is not known, or if there were children by the second marriage.

The next record of Rev. James William Bates was when he later settled in Panola County, Mississippi, where he became a Methodist preacher. He was also influential in getting the Railroad to build a line from Memphis to his community of Panola Depot which later in 1866 was called Batesville. He was a well known, honored and respected citizen, which is all documented history from his arrival in Batesville.

As the Nottoway County records were partially destroyed, records of this family cannot be found from that source.

ADDENDUM: 1827-1829 HENRICO MINUTE BOOK PAGES 38, 40

William Bates born in Dublin on 1 April 1804 came to United States in 1822. He applied for naturalization on 14 August 1827. This corrects Bates Booster No. 116 dated March 1991 which cited Rev. James William Bates as descendant of Thomas Bates of Amelia County, Virginia

THE TOWN OF BATESVILLE, MISSISSIPPI
EXCERPT FROM PAGE 6 OF BATES BOOSTER VOL. 1 NO. 2 DATED MARCH 1972
Source: The Panolian Official Newspaper of Panola County Published Every Thursday

The town of Batesville was established in 1866 and was named for the Rev. James William Bates, Methodist minister, railroad conductor and progenitor of a number of substantial citizens still living in this city. The Rev. Mr. Bates was instrumental in bringing the railroad through the area, which induced movement of businesses and residents from the town of Old Panola located a mile to the West on Tallahatchie River, a popular river boat landing when all passengers and freight travel was by water. The town was first named "Panola Depot" in 1858, but the name was changed eight years later to honor "Brother Bates."

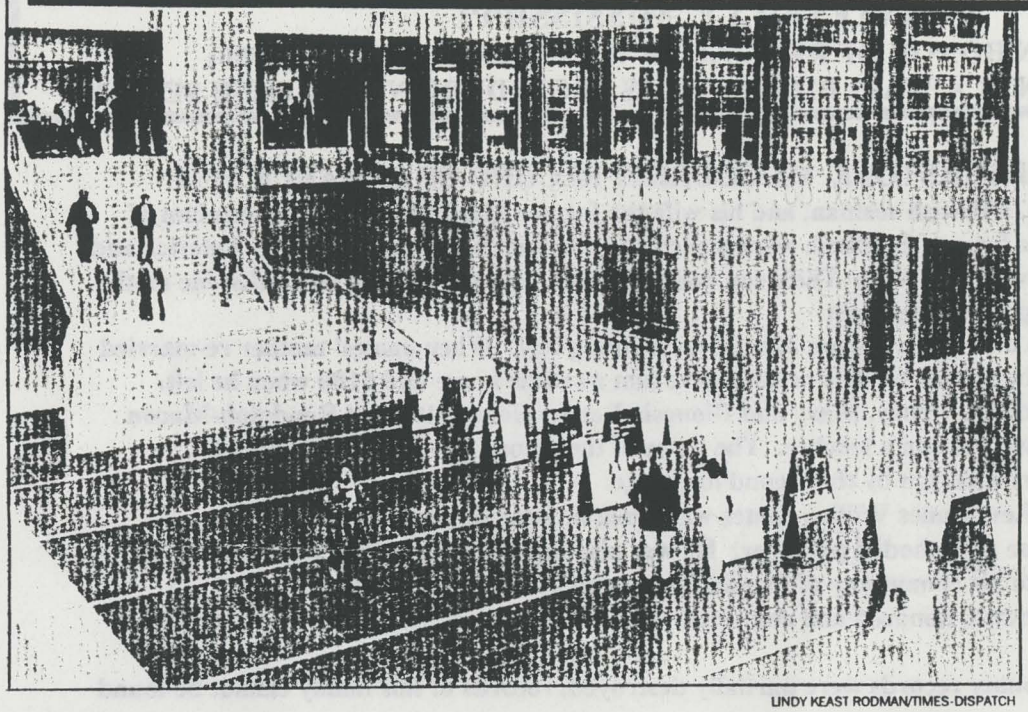
Batesville is now a busy thriving town of 3,747 people at the crossroads of Interstate 55 and Hiway 6, in North Mississippi. There are five very active women's civic clubs and four men's clubs, in addition to an area Chamber of Commerce that is recognized for its achievements. The town is blessed with nine industries and suffers with growing pains. Last year Batesville made a record by providing state presidents for five orgtanizations.

Centennial celebrations were held on a large scale in 1966.

FOUNDER OF BATESVILLE, MS
SOURCE: BATES BOOSTER NO. 116 MARCH 1991
FAMILY GROUP SHEET SUMMARY- REV. JAMES WILLIAM BATES (1821-1900)

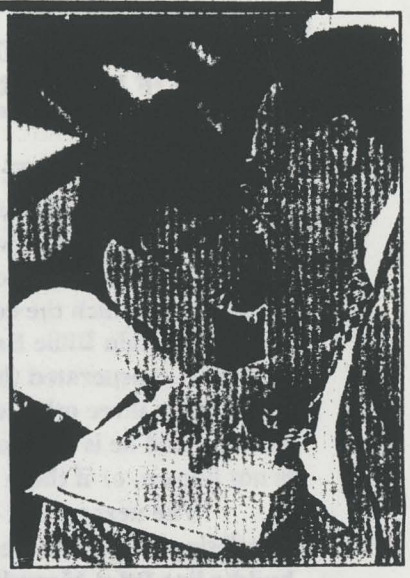
In 1845, he married Lucinda Caroline Driscoll. She died im 1847. This couple had one child Mary or Mollie Elizabeth Bates (1847-1867) who married William Preston Berry

In 1848, he married Elizabeth Adelaine Driscoll Moser (1834-1910) and had the following seven children: (1) Williametta 1850-1856; (2) James Henry b1858 unmarried; (3) Viola Gertrude b1861 m. James Edward Maxey; (4) Julia R. b1865 m. Daniel Boone Stewart; (5) Ida Rowena b1867 m. Dr. Geo. M. Westmoreland; (6) William McKendree b1870 m. Lena Spang; (7) Levi Kavanaugh b1876 unmarried.



LINDY KEAST RODMAN/TIMES-DISPATCH

A SPACE WAITING TO HAPPEN. Bringing focus to the library's cavernous atrium will be a challenge.



A REWARDING SEARCH. Dr. Joe Louis Simmons joined daughter Jennifer in a search for details about an ancestor who died in a 19th-century quarry explosion.

Great spaces

Library affords opportunity for limitless expression

BY BILL McKELWAY
TIMES-DISPATCH STAFF WRITER

The new Library of Virginia, with a footprint the size of a city block and dimensions best-measured in football-field increments, sets a new standard for the concept of public space in Richmond and across Virginia.

Perhaps only the Rotunda at the University of Virginia and Shenandoah National Park surpass this latest addition to Richmond's downtown when it comes to overwhelming presence and clearness of purpose.

"There is no doubt you are entering a library. But it isn't a sh-h-h-h kind of place," public information officer Janice M. Hathcock said last week on the library's first day of official business.

Around her, the library's three-story atrium, set off with its art nouveau style curvilinear walls and ceiling and a Buckingham slate floor, seemed to swallow sound and patron alike.

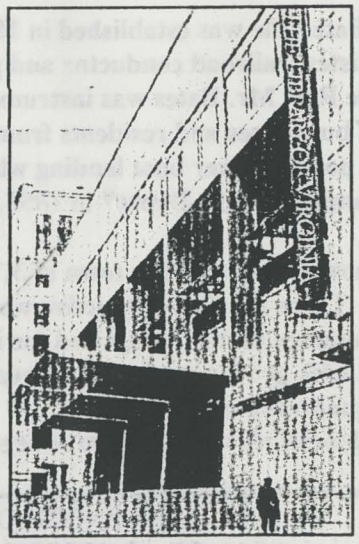
Ballyhooed as on the cutting edge of librarydom's cybernetic world, the granite, glass and limestone library will stun patrons with its challenging openness and unfamiliar comforts.

COMMENTARY

Challenging because the library's huge atrium — large enough to handle with ease a Calder mobile, for instance, or all of Monument Avenue's statuary — demands to be made use of.

And unfamiliar because the comforts, from restrooms to reading rooms, bear no resemblance to the dungeon-like confines of the former institution farther east on Broad Street.

The atrium should become a grand concourse of sorts for downtown Richmond, a protected place that serves as a meeting place for the public, for missions great and small, for people watching or quiet contemplation. It may become what the bridge at 6th Street Marketplace was supposed to be.



PERMANENCE. The stone exterior belies reading room comforts.

For now the atrium is starkly empty — six waist-high pedestals designed to display the busts of famous Virginians are barren and awaiting funding. Display cases are empty.

Row after row of cherry wood bookcases, visible through glass on the second floor, offer a hint of color and warmth.

At least, the area deserves something beyond the simple sandwich board floor posters of typographic designs that have been installed to celebrate the opening.

The first shot at truly using the atrium space to advantage will come when a collection of the library's most-treasured materials and artifacts will be displayed later this year.

But the point is that the spacious atrium, its 33-step staircase, and expansive floor pose an unprecedented challenge to the library administration. And that is to present something to the public on a grand scale, on a regular basis, and, presumably, with a limited

PLEASE SEE **LIBRARY**, *PAGE* **D3** ▶

WHO'S WHO - MEMBERSHIP ROLL

WHO'S WHO BY BRANCH IN THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA
* DENOTES OFFICER AND APPOINTED OFFICIALS OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

BRANCH CODE		BRANCH CODE	
EA	EPHRAIM OF AUGUSTA CO.	TA	THOMAS OF AMELIA CO.
ER	EDWARD OF RICHMOND/FAIRFAX CO.	WE	WILLIAM OF ESSEX CO.
JS	JAMES OF STAFFORD CO.	WM	WILLIAM OF CULPEPER/MADISON CO.
JY	JOHN OF YORK CO.	WW	WILLIAM (AND BROTHERS) OF WYTHE CO
RA	ROBERT OR ROWLAND (BROTHERS) SONS OF ROBERT OF ALBEMARLE CO.	VA	VIRGINIA ANCESTOR, LINE UNKNOWN
		AS	ASSOCIATE BATES MEMBER

BR	MEMBER	ADDRESS	CITY	ST	ZIP
JY	Mrs Joan K. Addison	789 Arlington Circle	Novato	CA	94947
JS	Mr/Mrs Ben B. Alexander	831 E. Green Acres - PO BOX 1331	Hobbs	NM	88240
WW	Mr/Mrs Jack W. Anderson	4977 N. Fieldcrest Place	Boise	ID	83704
RA	Mr/Mrs Robert Antelek	3703 Clarence	Berwyn	IL	60402
JY	Mr/Mrs G. T. Archer	8558 Victoria	Benton	AR	72015
VA	Mrs. George H. Ausec	17615 Loring Lane	Spring	TX	77388
JY	Mr/Mrs Russell P. Baker	6525 Magnolia Dr	Mabelvale	AR	72103
JY	Mr Daniel Nelson Bass	PO Box 80096	Conyers	GA	30208
JY	Mrs Wilma C. Bass	19972 Ave. Puesta del Sol	Yorba Linda	CA	92686
VA	Mr Adrian Dale Bates	PO Box 87	Happy	TX	79042
JY	Mr Ben Hill Bates	USSAH 1440, 3700 N. Capitol St. NW	Washington	DC	20317
JS	Ms Beverly Bates	2805 Punto Alto Circle	Indianapolis	IN	46227
AS	Mr/Mrs C. Ben Bates	202 Frazier Court	Joppa	MD	21085
	Mr. C. Lendall Bates	516 W. Mann Ave.	Boaz	AL	35957
WE	Mr. Carl Dennis Bates	Rte 4 Box 214	Porterville	CA	93257
JY	Charles Bates	111 Royal St.	Natchitoches	LA	71457
AS & VA	Dr & Mrs. Chas C. Bates	136 West La Pintura	Green Valley	AZ	85614
JS	Mr/Mrs Charles W. Bates	32 Admiralty Place	Redwood City	CA	94065
JS	Dr/Mrs Clary Bates	PO Box 7937	Horseshoe Bay	TX	78654
VA	Mr Conrad W. Bates	1607 Knickerbocker Ave.	Chattanooga	TN	37405
	Dan Bates II	207 Tiverton Trail	Peachtree City	GA	30269
JS	Mr/Mrs David Bates	9932 Springstone Rd	McCordsville	IN	46055
VA	Mr/Mrs David Lamar Bates	10727 London Lane	Apison	TN	37302
JS	Mr David W. Bates	407 Society Place	Newtown	PA	18940
VA	Mr/Mrs Don C. Bates	345 Driftwood Dr.	Chickamauga	GA	30707
AS	Mr/Mrs Don E. Bates	802 W. 6th St.	Anderson	IN	46016
JS	Mr/Mrs Earl E. Bates, Jr.	6158 Indigo Court	Ft Worth	TX	76112
*JY	Mr Earle R. Bates (Director)	1711 S. Homer St. Apt 39	Pittsburg	KS	66762
WE	Mr/Mrs Ed. B. Bates	40596 Road 222	Bass Lake	CA	93604
WE	Mr Ernie Bates	Box 646	Elizabethtown	KY	42702
WM	Mr/Mrs F. Wade Bates	267 Liberty Ave.	Hillsdale	NJ	07642
JY	Mr/Mrs Frank W. Bates	436 W. Main St.	Danville	VA	24541
VA	Gary E. Bates	500 W. Texas, Suite 1000	Midland	TX	79701
JS	Mr/Mrs Gilyard H. Bates	3947 Aspen Rd.	Fallbrook	CA	92028
	Mr. Glenn Bates	PO Box 696	Newberg	OR	97132
JY	Ms. Grace E. Bates	1714 Weston Ave.	Charleston	SC	29407
VA	Mr/Mrs Harold J. Bates	508 Frazier St.	Athens	AL	35611
WW	Mr Harold M. Bates	30 W. Franklin Rd. 604 Prof. Arts Bldg	Roanoke	VA	24011
VA	Mr Hugo B. Bates	1204 S. Houston St.	Athens	AL	35611
WW	Mr/Mrs J. D. Bates	11939 Escafante Ct.	Reston	VA	22091
JS	Mr/Mrs "J" "R" Bates	1238 Oblate	San Antonio	TX	78216
WW	J. William Bates	PO Box 826	Wellington	UT	84542
RA	Jackie Harrell Bates	3834 S.Wenonah	Berwyn	IL	60402
VA	Mr James C. Bates	1028 Sandy Valley Rd.	Henderson	TN	37075
VA	Mr/Mrs James E. Bates	16 Woodland Way	Greenbelt	MD	20770
JS	Mr/Mrs James M. Bates	616 S. Dickerson	Palmyra	MO	63461

WHO'S WHO IN THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

WW	Mr James M. Bates Jr	3901 10th Ave. South	Birmingham	AL 35222
JS	Mr/Mrs James P. Bates IV	Box 82	Alvaton	KY 42122
JS	Mr/Mrs. James W. Bates	PO Box 607	Santa Clara	UT 84765
JY	Mr Jeffrey V. Bates	1626 East Drive	Pt. Pleasant	NJ 08742
RA	Mr. Jimmy W. Bates	13914 E. 42nd Ct.	Veradale	WA 99037
VA	Mr/Mrs John L. Bates	2701 Cedar Point Dr.	Waco	TX 76710
WW	Mr. John Martin Bates	4547 Town Crier Rd.	Lilburn	GA 30247
JY	Mr John W. Bates, Jr.	1600 Westbrook Ave - STE 23	Richmond	VA 23227
VA	Mr. Joseph H. Bates	5 Glenridge Road	Little Rock	AR 72207
EA	Mr. Joseph P. Bates	3937 N. W. 15th St.	Oklahoma City	OK 73107
JY	Mrs. Kenneth E. Bates	380 Hoff Ave.	Charleston	SC 29407
AS	Mrs. L. M. Bates	520 N. Nevada St.	Kennewick	WA 99336
WE	Mr. Merrill John Bates	Rte $ Box 214	Porterville	CA 93257
JY	Mr Michael Ray Bates	PO Box 229	Supply	NC 28462
JY	Mr. Michael Taylor Bates	22 County Road 313	Crane Hill	AL 35053
JY	Mr. Monty G. Bates	4893 Burntwood Ct, SE	Salem	OR 97301
JY	Mrs. Nadine Isley Bates	2054 Flat Rock Rd	Reidsville	NC 27320
JY	Mr/Mrs Norman James Bates	RR 2 Box 336 PL	Coatesville	IN 46121
WW	Mr/Mrs O. D. Bates	5026 Willard Norris Rd.	Milton	FL 32570
VA	Mr/Mrs Olen H. Bates	Box 230	Jacksboro	TX 76458
JY	Mr/Mrs R. A. Bates	4123 Hughes Lea	Tucker	GA 30084
JY	Mr. Reuben J. Bates	361 W. Tremont St.	Waverly	IL 62692
VA	Mr. Robert A. Bates	15306 N. Trenton	Skiatook	OH 74070
VA	Mr. Robert J. Bates	105 Victoria Court	Dixon	CA 95620
JY	Mr/Mrs Robert Lee Bates	9400 Hull St. Rd.	Richmond	VA 23236
WM	Dr/Mrs. Rodger A.Bates	134 Hampton Court	Colonial Heights	VA 23834
JY	Mr/Mrs Swanson C. Bates	6715 Cathlynn Place	Brown Summit	NC 27214
JY	Mrs Thomas E. Bates	19 Beaver Hollow Dr.	Brick	NJ 08724
AS	Mr Thomas J. Bates	120 Hillcrest Rd.	Berkeley	CA 94705
VA	Mr. Thomas John Bates	907 Hampton Court	McHenry	IL 60050
JY	Mr/Mrs Thomas L. Bates	249 20th Ave.	Bricktown	NJ 08723
JS	Mr/Mrs U. Dan Bates	Rte 2 - Box 44	Mart	TX 76664
JY	Mr/Mrs W. Murrie Bates Jr	PO Box 22	Charlotte Court House	VA 23923
JY	Mrs W. Murrie Bates Sr	PO Box 468	Charlotte CH	VA 23923
RA	Wallace Bates	Rte 3, Box 338	Henderson	TN 38340
*JS	Mr/Mrs Wayne Witt Bates	5817 Stone Ridge Dr.	Centreville	VA 20120
	Corresponding Secretary and Editor of Bates Newsletter, The Bates Booster			
VA	Mr. William B. Bates (Oct/Apr)	10595 E. Bella Vista	Scottsdale	AZ 85258
VA	Mr. William B. Bates (May/Sep)	2315 Crescent Ave.	Casper	WY 82604
VA	Mr. William Burl Bates	356 Oasis	Chaparral	NM 88021
AS	Mr/Mrs William E. Bates	18803 Santa Mariana	Fountain Valley	CA 92708
WW	Mr William Fulton Bates III	55 Cherrystone Walk	Suwanee	GA 30174
VA	Mr/Mrs William S. Bates	1485 Mayfield Rd	Alpharetta	GA 30201
WE	Ms. Velma Bates Baxter	415 Larkspur Dr.	Santa Maria	CA 93455
JY	Mrs David Beall	Rte 2	Harrodsburg	KY 40330
RA	Mr Charles J. Beasley	143 Bret Harte Ave.	Reno	NV 89509
JY	Mrs Leonard C. Berry	1199 Cooley Rd.	Live Oak	CA 95953
JY	Mr/Mrs Ronald L. Berry	3745 Kevington Ave	Eugene	OR 97405
JY	Ms. Deborah Bates Bettini	2830 Lees Chapel Rd,	Brown Summit	NC 27214
JY	Mr/Mrs John O. Bew	390 NE 128th St.	North Miami	FL 33161
JY	Mr. Robert O. Bland	2528 Park Lake Dr.	Deland	FL 32724
JY	Mrs. F. E. (Vera Looney) Blake	1411 SW Donovan	Seattle	WA 98106
JY	Mrs Faye Bohannon	245 Parkins St.	Sulphur Springs	TX 75482
WW	Mrs Nancy M. Bohlander	37250 W. Florida Ave - No. 106	Hemet	CA 92545
RA	Mrs J. D. Bolin	316 S. Prairie	Pilot Point	TX 76258
JY	Ms. Jane Sherman Boward	701 Donaghe St.	Staunton	VA 24401
VA	Mrs. C. W. Bradford	3413 Creston	Ft. Worth	TX 76133
JY	Mr/Mrs. Teddy G. Brasher	4914 Forestwood Blvd	Tyler	TX 75703
WM	Mr/Mrs James Braxdale	8702 Clydedale	Springfield	VA 22151
JY	Mr/Mrs W. E. Breitenstein	6201 Middle Warren Rd	Pine Bluff	AR 71603
AS	Ms. Nadine Williams Britton	715 Sequoia Drive	Exeter	CA 93221
WW	Mr/Mrs Jerry L. Brooks	2543 Mason Oaks Dr.	Valrico	FL 33594
VA	Mr James M. Broyles	3827 Doremus	Hamtramck	MI 48212
JY	Dr/Mrs Andrew K. Butler	102 Georgetown Commons	Wheeling	WVA 26003
AS	Ms. Kathleen Howseman-Cabral	1452 Lupton Ave.	San Jose	CA 95125
VA	Judy S. Cardwell	5300 Shattalon Dr - 330-D	Winston-Salem	NC 27106
JY	Mrs Marie Carlton	PO Box 300	Arkabutla	MS 38602
RA	Elizabeth S. Carter Family	1233 Terrace Dr.	Salem	VA 24153
WE	Dr/Mrs W. H. Chapman	605 Butler Ave	Suffolk	VA 23434
JY	Mrs S. E. Charboneau	PO Box N	Fenton	MO 63026
JS	Mr. S.L.M. Cole	PO Box 434	Bloomsbury	NJ 08804
	Mr. Gary S. Cooper	620 Cardinal Drive	Lexington	NC 27292
JY	Mrs. E. Jean Couthran	17102 Canal Rd., SE	Yelm	WA 98597
JY	Mr/Mrs George Craig	3232 Weber Dr.	Norton	OH 44203
JY	Mrs. Anne Crase	108 Marilyn Ave.	Centralia	IL 62801
RA	Mrs Samuel T. Crews	22041 Braircliff Dr.	Spicewood	TX 78669
JY	Mrs. Othae Davis	1200 Magnolia Ave.	Mena	AR 71953
WW	Mr/Mrs Robert D. Davis	Rte. 7, Box 5	Greenville	TX 75402
WW	Mrs Terry H. Davis Jr	7451 North Shore Rd	Norfolk	VA 23505
JY	Mr/Mrs Homer F. Dean	76 Baylee Rd	N. Weymouth	MA 02191
VA	Mrs. Martha Bates Drude	112 Restful Hollow	Magnolia	TX 77355
JY	Mrs Gerald W. Dunaway	9121 Ivory Beach Dr.	Las Vegas	NV 89117
VA	Col. Dale R. Dunnihoo	1701 Parks Rd.	Benton	LA 71006
WM	Mrs. Ella F. Enterline	402 7th St.	Shenandoah	VA 22849
JY	Ms. Shirley A. Erickson	428 Chestnut St.	Osawatomie	KS 66064
*JY	Mrs Elizabeth W. Eubank (VICE PRESIDENT)	Box 429- Rte 1	Evington	VA 24550
AS	Ms. Mary J. (Bates) Evans	1519 - 35th St. NW	Washington	DC 20007
VA	Mr. Robert A. Fetters	215 Dun Road	Chillicothe	OH 45601
JY	Mr/Mrs Kenneth H. Fountain	610 W. Main St.	Watertown	TN 37184
VA	CMSGT. RET./Mrs Willis T. Finley	307 Fairview	Longview	TX 75604
WW	Mr/Mrs Joel Firmin	Rte 1 Box 113	De Kalb	MO 64440
JY	Ms. Ann Sawyer Ford	1524 Gina Lynn Dr.	Lewisburg	TN 37091
VA	Mrs. Dorothy Duncan Franks	6561 SE 235th St.	Lathrop	MO 64465
AS	Mr/Mrs James E. Gammon, Sr.	203 S. Arrowhead Drive	McMinnsville	TN 37110
VA	Ms. Nancy Gann	277 Franklin Rd.	Gallatin	TN 37066
JY	Mr/Mrs Ira W. Garrett	925 New Garden Rd. No. 221	Greensboro	NC 27410
VA	Mr/Mrs Charles E. Garrett	8502 Lynn AVE	Richmond	VA 23294
JS	Tommy G. Giese	6613 Greenwell St.	Pensacola	FL 32526
JS	Lt Cmdr. Rebecca L. Gilchrist	5078 DeQuincey Dr.	Fairfax	VA 22032
AS	Mr/Mrs Carl Gober	PO BOX 244	Warren	TX 77664
JY	Billie (McDonald) Goldwire	819 Elizabeth Dr	Forest Park	GA 30050
	Mr. H. Glenn Goodson	218 Vaughn School Rd.	Griffin	GA 30223
JS	Mrs Jim L. Goode	PO Box 261	Laferia	TX 78559
VA	Mr Raymond Lester Gordon	PO Box 25127	Fresno	CA 93729
WW	Mrs Wm. M. Graff Jr	270 Adcox Rd	Rayville	LA 71269
JY	Mr/Mrs H. Grahl	1382 Ethel Ave.	Lincoln Park	MI 48146
VA	Mr. Dallas W. Griffin	Box 278	Mauldin	SC 29662
VA	Mr/Mrs Francis Guinney	2790 Monte Mar Terrace	Los Angeles	CA 90064
WW	Mr. Duane Hall	PO Box 9824	Truckee	CA 96162
JY	Johnnie D. Hall	1825 Indian Hill Rd.	Vestavia Hills	AL 35216
AS	Ms. Arlen L. Handberg	4261 Walnut Ave.	Simi Valley	CA 93063
VA	Ms. Judy F. Harbour	986 Overbrook Circle	Marietta	GA 30062
VA	Mr. Terry L. Harper, CPA	25 North Fifth St.	Albion	IL 62806
JS	Mr/Mrs Willie Hawkins	PO Box 35	Alvaton	KY 42122
VA	Mrs. Shana Henry	5 Holts Leys	Southam Works England	CV 330PP
JY	Mr/Mrs Clay W. Herbert	1360 Le Parc Terrace	Charlottesville	VA 22901
WW	Mr/Mrs Gilbert R. Hess, Jr.	Box 155	Josephine	TX 75164
JY	Mr/Mrs Guy O. Highfill	Rte 01 Box 1385	McLoud	OK 74851
VA	Ms. Yolanda Hughey	836 W. Madison St.	Pulaski	TN 38478
WW	Mrs. Anita Bates Hundley	21 Fairglen Dr.	Titusville	FL 32796
JY	Mr. Robert L. Hurford	10008 Lily Flagg Circle	Huntsville	AL 35803
JY	Ms. Wanda Irby	PO Box 612	Seymour	TX 76380
JS	Mr/Mrs Kenneth Jennings	32611 Camas Swale Rd	Creswell	OR 97426
JY	Mrs Dorothy B. Jesse	3 Hickory Grove	Macomb	IL 61455

WHO'S WHO IN THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

JY	Joyce Lee Johnson	1234-A Ward St.	Chester	PA 19013
WE	Mr. Guy A. Jolly	7410 Cross Creek Blvd	Louisville	KY 40228
*WE	Mr/Mrs John W. Jolly (Director)	9706 Holliday Dr.	Louisville	KY 40272
RA	Mr/Mrs. Roy Judson Jones	1305 Minuteman Dr.	Plattsburg	MO 64477
VA	Margaret Killin	11 Hollywood Cres.	Willoughby NSW 2068	Australia
JS	Ms. Dorothy A. Koenig	1232 Carlotta Ave.	Berkeley	CA 94707
WW	Ms Anne Trimble Kohler	3902 Idlewild	Austin	TX 78731
JY	Dr/Mrs G. E. Kohrman	1700 Branson Way - Apt 259	Kalamazoo	MI 49009
JY	Mrs. Kirklyn Kuzdrall	2950 Silver Lake Blvd.	Silver Lake	OH 44224
VA	Betty Horner Lala	PO Box 618	Columbia	TN 38402
WW	Mr/Mrs Newton W. Lamb	4430 Waynesboro	Houston	TX 77035
VA	Mrs. Emma Lane	Rte. 3 Box 545	Gate City	VA 24251
JS	Mr/Mrs B. O. Lawrence	1804 Mt. Olivet-Girkin Rd.	Bowling Green	KY 42101
*RA	Mr Claude. M. Leake Jr (Bates Treasurer)	326 Isle Ave.	Waynesboro	VA 22980
*RA	Mrs. C. M. (Jane) Leake (Recording Secy)	326 Isle Ave.	Waynesboro	VA 22980
RA	Mr Claude M. Leake III	2708 Briley St.	Mobile	AL 36606
*RA	Mr John D. Leake	8434 Atlee Rd	Mechanicsville	VA 23116
	PRESIDENT OF THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VA AND DIR. OF BATES LENDING LIBRARY			
RA	Mr John S. Leake	504 Walnut Ave.	Waynesboro	VA 22980
JS	Mr/Mrs. Wendell Leedy	831 West Main St.	Greenwood	IN 46142
JS	Mrs Debbie (McCook) Lenhart	4821 Pemberton	The Colony	TX 75056
JY	Mrs G. M. Lorton, C/o John Scott	RR 3 161-B	Rogersville	AL 35652
JY	Mrs J. B.(Cletta Bates) Lowry	7105 Sesame St.	Paris	TX 75462
WE	Ms. Earlene Bates McBride	643 West Pico	Clovis	CA 93612
WE	Mr. Tom J. McBride	1221 Mayberry Lane	State College	PA 16801
VA	Mr/Mrs Rollin McClelland	5515 Glenhill Ave. NE	Canton	OH 44721
JY	Mr. Clyde G. McClure	1659 Elm Avenue	San Diego	CA 92154
WW	Mrs Betty G. McCollum	Box 176	Melbourne	AR 72556
RA	Mr/Mrs Leonard J. McCown	217 W. 14th St	Irving	TX 75060
WW	Mr. Hilton W. McKinney	9122 Leader	Houston	TX 77036
WW	Jo Ann McKinney	3395 E. 2nd St.	Tucson	AZ 85716
WW	Mr. John C. McKinney	1113 Christmas Tree Lane	Pierce	AZ 85625
AS	Mr. James W. Maize	PO Box 2345	Santa Rosa	CA 95405
TA	Mr Donald E. Masner	Rt 11, Box 276	Mountain Home	AR 72653
JY	Mrs Catharine H. Maxwell	850 Webster St. #901	Palo Alto	CA 94301
JS	Sir Lewis Keith Maxey	S. Roanoke PO Box 8804	Roanoke	VA 24014
RA	Virginia Mays	4195 Indian Lane	N. Garden	VA 22959
JY	Mr John A. Mead	401 S. Gillespie	Pampa	TX 79065
VA	Mr/Mrs. R. B. Metzger	PO Box 408	Montgomery	TX 77356
VA	Mrs Robert J. Mihalovich	1954 S. Main St. Ext.	Washington	PA 15301
RA	Mr/Mrs R. P. Moore	324 Shady Meadows Dr	Ballwin	MO 63011
JY	Dr/Mrs Albert D. Murden	216 N. Hillborough Ave.	Arcadia	FL 33821
JY	Mrs R. R. Murphy	Star Route Box 101	Brooksville	MS 39739
RA	CMSgt/M William Robert Napier, Jr.	936 Rue de Palms	Niceville	FL 32578
ER	Mr/Mrs Harry E. Newell	18 Holmes Oval	New Providence	NJ 07974
RA	Mr/Mrs James V. Newman	461 Oak Avenue	Waynesboro	VA 22980
JY	Mr/Mrs J. C. Newton	Box 1017	Dahlgren	VA 22448
VA	Mrs Delores Ogle Nickerson	600 Dayton St.(Apt 400)	Muskogee	OK 74403
AS	Mr/Mrs Scott Nikielski	8880 Old Kings Rd.S - Apt 111W	Jacksonville	FL 32257
JY	Mr/Mrs Bill V. Odegaard	4601 Mandrake Rd.	Madison	WI 53704
JY	Mrs S. C. (Shirley) Olsson	(Romanscoke) Box 311	West Point	VA 23181
JY	Miss Frances E. Parker	4112 Walnut Grove	Rosemead	CA 91770
VA	Mr/Mrs J. S. Patterson	PO Box 1290	San Angelo	TX 76902
JY	Mr/Mrs (Janie) Patterson	306 Ash St.	Del Rio	TX 78840
WW	Ms. Anna S. (Isaac) Pence	174 Outerview Dr.	Xenia	OH 45385
JY	Ms. Linda Bates Peters	3104 Daytona Dr.	Arlington	TX 76014
JY	Ms. Barbara Lou Pixley	13340 Thistle Loop	Penn Valley	CA 95946
ER	Mr/Mrs J. Dudley Pope	1013 S. Lakemont Cr.	Winter Park	FL 32792
VA	Mr/Mrs Danny H. Powell	118 Clemson Dr.	Oak Ridge	TN 37830
WE	Mr/Mrs Dennis M. Prescott	4625 E. Bella Rosa	Tallahassee	FL 32304
AS	Mr. Ralph E. Rainey	1191 15th St.	Carlyle	IL 62231
WW	Mr/Mrs S. J. Raiter	3708 Oak Park Rd	Raleigh	NC 27612
JY	Mr. Ralph T. Reavis	2242 Kirby Parkway	Memphis	TN 38119
JS	Mr. Joe Billy Ready	3627 S. E. 69th Ave.	Portland	OR 97206
JY	Ms. Toni Reed	1916 N. Lynn St.	Pampa	TX 79065
VA	Mr/Mrs A. C. Rivers	3640 Harley Ave.	Ft. Worth	TX 76107
JY	Ms. Norma L. Robinson	16016 Avocado Dr,	Biloxi	MS 39532
AS	Margaret S. Rochford	Duncaster G-402 - 80 Loeffler Rd	Bloomfield	CT 06002
AS	Mrs Lillian Bates Rozell	PO Box 757	Pryor	OK 74362
JY	Mr/Mrs G. W. Satterfield	1706 Elmhurst Ave.	Okla. City	OK 73120
JY	Mr/Mrs William T. Savage, Jr.	11054 Cashmere St.	Los Angeles	CA 90049
JY	Mr/Mrs James P. Scott	252 Long Point Rd	Crownsville	MD 21032
	Mr. C. Allen Seivers	1748 Shady Lane	Louisville	KY 40205
JY	Mr/Mrs L. C. Sharp	311 Henry Ave.	Pueblo	CO 81005
JY	Ms. Gaile E. Shelton	10775 Midway Ave.	Lucerne Valley	CA 92356
JY	Mr. A. L. Shurett	1420 Woodstream Rd.	Columbia	SC 29212
JS	Mrs Stephanie Bates-Sholar	PO Box 5513	Nacogdoches	TX 75962
VA	Mr. Theodore B. Sloan	1401 Roane St.	Covington	TN 38019
JS	Mrs David W. Sides	8908 Ramirez Lane - Box C	Austin	TX 78742
JY	Mrs. Genevieve Likins Skinner	1006 Township Rd - 217	Bloomingdale	OH 43910
	Mr. Rodney R. Smith	9700 Nesbit Ferry Road	Alpharetta	GA 30202
AS	Mr/Mrs Thomas E. Smith	5424 Lambsdale St	Wichita	KS 67208
WW	Mr/Mrs Wm. H. Smith	324 Queensway Dr.	Lexington	KY 40502
ER	Mrs Francis Springer	751 Hillsdale Dr. Apt. 216	Charlottesville	VA 22901
WW	Ms. Malinda Springfield	3971 Old Allen Rd.	Memphis	TN 38128
JY	Mr. Bob Standeford	9404 E. Marshall	Tulsa	OK 74115
AS	Mrs Majorie A. Starr	5170 Melissa Dr	Titusville	FL 32780
RA	Mr Edward B. Stevens	1510 Virginia Ave.	Charlottesville	VA 22903
JY	Mr/Mrs Melvin L. Sullivan	PO Box 67	Washita	OK 73094
ER	Mrs. Margaret S. Sutton	2723 Riverbluff Ct	Sarasota	FL 34231
	Mrs.Elsie Bates Swetmon	1025 Brooksglen Dr	Roswell	GA 30075
WE	Mrs Lois Witt Talton	Rte 6 Box 187 A	Bedford	VA 24523
VA	Mrs. Mabel Bates Taylor	Box 301, Highway 48 South	Centerville	TN 37033
JY	Mr/Mrs. James E. Thomas	530 McKinley Ave.	Pocotello	ID 83201
WW	Mr. William Treu	4712 Cleveland Ave.	Rockford	IL 61108
ER	Mrs. Emma V. Trust	3800 Treyburn Dr #113-A	Williamsburg	VA 23185
WE	Mr/Mrs John M. Tweedy	1666 Brackenville Rd.	Hockessin	DL 19707
VA	Historical Society (Serial Dept)	428 N. Blvd. - Box 7311	Richmond	VA 23221
VA	State Library & Archives	Attn: Serial Dept.CS71-B368-A3	Richmond	VA 23219
VA	Family History - Latter Day Saints	35 NW Temple St.	Salt Lake City	UT 84150
JY	Mr/Mrs. Clifton R. Vieira	1181 Live Oak Trail	Liberty Hill	TX 78642
RA	Mrs R. W. Waghorn	440 Market Ave. - Apt. 1	Waynesboro	VA 22980
VA	Ms Pauline B. Ward	6274 Hackberry Dr. Apt D	Hope Mills	NC 28348
JY	Mr/Mrs V. E. Webb	Rte 4 Box 362	Coushatta	LA 71019
JS	Mrs. Jeane (Ready) Wesel	3005 North Vernon	Amarillo	TX 79107
JY	Mrs James Sherman White	273 S. Dillwyn Rd.	Newark	DE 19711
WW	Mrs. Carol Ann Williams	406 Silvermine Road	New Canaan	CT 06840
WW	Mrs Clarence C. Williams	4413 Tiffany	Amarillo	TX 79109
JY	Mr. Reuben Williams	1313 Pegues	Mansfield	LA 71052
AS	Mrs Mary Willis	1717 Live Oak Valley Cr.	Waco	TX 76710
*JY	Mr Hugh Wills	1020 Woodhaven Dr.	Lynchburg	VA 24502
	Family Group Sheet Depository & Director. of The Bates Family of Old VA			
JY	Mr/Mrs R. H. Wills	2526 Maiden Lane SW	Roanoke	VA 24015
JY	Mr/Mrs J. L. Wiltshire	349 Wood Avenue	Winchester	VA 22601
EA	Mrs. Luella Wendell Winnett	633 Greenlee Road	Pittsburgh	PA 15227
VA	Mrs. Carolyn Bates Wilson	305 Diamond Head Dr.	Clovis	NM 88101
VA	Mr. Stan Wilson	40 Terrace Villas	Fairport	NY 14450
VA	Ms Margarette Wohlwend	4145 E. 24th St. Court	De Moines	IA 50317
WW	Noah P. Wood	8339 E. 177th Place S.	Bixby	OK 74008
WE	Mrs June Bates Wolfe	10319 Kettledrum Court	Ellicott	MD 21042
JY	Mr. Lee A. Wright	517 E 77th St., Apt. 26	New York	NY 10021
JS	Mrs Phyllis Bates Wright	3789 Quarter Way	Arcata	CA 95521
WE	Ms. Ruth C. Wright	PO Box 3 - 324 E. Fairway	Big Bear City	CA 92314
WW	Mr. James G. Yaple	4460 N. W. Malhuer Ave.	Portland	OR 97229
VA	Mr/Mrs Dale Young	Route 7, Box 44	Amarillo	TX 79118

Wayne Witt Bates, Editor
The Bates Family of Old Virginia
5817 Stone Ridge Drive
Centreville, VA 22020

Address Correction Notice Requested



VA PAID-UP THRU DEC 1997
Judy S. Caldwell
5300 Shattalon Dr.
Winston-Salem NC 27106-1917

RETURN TO SENDER
Insufficient Address

27106>1917 08

THE BATES FAMILY OF OLD VIRGINIA

CHEROKEE 018 0041 0043

J525	JOHNSON	WILLIAM K	H	W	38	N C		N
		FLORENCE		W	27	N C		
		BEN V		S	06	N C		
		WILLIE K		D	04	N C		
		INEZ		D	NR	N C		

CRAVEN 020 0020 0385

J525	JOHNSON	WILLIAM K	H	M	48	N C		N
		MARIAH F		W	43	N C		

SAMPSON 076 0087 0262

J525	JOHNSON	WILLIAM K	H	W	64	N C		N
		JEANNETTE		W	62	N C		
		JAMES W		S	18	N C		
		WILLIAM K		S	15	N C		
		NETTIE I		D	13	N C		

1900 Dobson TS #267/267
and 7 yrs

SURRY 1910 078 0128 0256

J525	JOHNSON	WILLIAM K (Kit) b. 9 May 1871 d. 31 May 1939	H	W	38	VIRGINIA		N
		b. 15 May 1829 d. 4 Dec 1917 — MARY E		W	33	N C		
		WILLIAM R Dec 1894		S	15	N C		
		18 Apr 1897 16 Nov 1917 — HARVEY M.		S	12	N C		
		JAMES C. Nov 1899		S	10	N C		
		VIOLA M		D	07	N C		
		14 MAR 1905 25 JUNE 1917 — STELLA E		D	05	N C		
		BATES WILLIAM			FL	83	N C	

JOHNSTON 049 0057 0559

J525	JOHNSON	WILLIAM L	H	W	67	N C		N
		W DAVID		S	33	N C		
		LILLY E		D	29	N C		
		PEARL H		GD	08	N C		
		CHAS F		GS	05	N C		
		DAVID E		GS	01	N C		
		[illegible]						

01/02/1997 FORSYTH CO PUBLIC LIBRARY